

**Monday, September 13 2021**

## **Chapter 301: My Mysterious Husband**

**0 14 minutes read**

**Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger**

### **Chapter 301 Yiyao Was Kidnapped (1)**

**When she woke up again, Yiyao found she was tied to a chair. Her strength was drained and she couldn't**

**see anything, because it was too dark.**

**Suddenly, a light was turned on. It took her a while to adjust to the sudden brightness.**

**Then she looked**

**around, and found she was in a small room. There was no window, and there were jumbles of stuff at**

**the corners of the room.**

**A few men dressed in black were sitting opposite her. They looked very proud for catching her. And one**

**of them said: "I was under the impression that people in the C Army are all smart people.**

**Turns out, I**

**was wrong."**

**"Who are you? I don't think we met before." Yiyao said coldly.**

**"No, we haven't met before. But that doesn't matter." A man stood up from his chair. He walked to**

**Yiyao, put a gun under her chin and lifted her head up. He smiled slyly and said: "Now we are meeting**

**each other."**

**"What do you want?"**

**"Okay. Let's be direct. We want you to tell us the locations of the secret bases of your troop. All the**

**bases. Then we will let you go."**

**Yiyao laughed. "This is not my first day to be a soldier. I am well-trained."**

**"So, you won't tell." The man said coldly.**

**Yiyao tilted her head back and looked at him. She said: "I need to think about it. Give me two days."**

**"You think people will come and save you? Stop daydreaming. Nobody can find this place." The man**

**knew what she was thinking.**

**"I won't escape. But the military has too many bases, and you need to give me some time so that I can**

**remember all of them."**

**The man looked into her eyes and said: "You are not fooling me, are you?"**

**"If you don't trust me, just shoot me. Stop wasting your time." Yiyao said calmly.**

**That was not the first time Yiyao got kidnapped. She remembered the last time she got kidnapped, she**

fought back violently, but she was no match for her enemies and she was almost beaten to death.

Luckily, the police found her in the end and saved her, or she would be killed.

So this time, she knew better than to use violence against these people. She would wait patiently and look for opportunities. She was not afraid of death, but she must die in the battleground, not in the hands of this mob.

The man didn't know what to do. He couldn't kill her, because he hadn't got the information yet, and he

couldn't trust her, because she was obviously lying to him.

He thought about it very hard and then decided to give her some time. He said: "Fine. I will give you

some time. But two days is too long. You will need to tell me what I want to know tomorrow morning! Or

I will shoot you!"

"No problem. But can you give me some food? I'm starving and my brain is not working. I can't

remember anything."

The man glared at her and said viciously: "You will get food when you remember all the bases."

Yiyao laughed inwardly. She knew these people would absolutely kill her when she gave them the information.

"If you don't have food, at least let me drink some water."

"There is no water!" The man's anger boiled up. He grabbed Yiyao's collar and said:

"Yiyao Duan! I am

bloody serious! Don't you try to mess with me!"

Yiyao smiled. She said: "Look at me. I am tied to a chair! How can I possibly mess with you?"

The man then released her and said to two young men: "Keep an eye on this woman."

"Yes, sir."

Then the other men walked out. Only Yiyao and these two young men were left in the room. Yiyao wore

a blank expression, but she was actually thinking about how would she escape from this place.

The silence outside the room was utter. It was quieter than the villages. The air was rather cold and a

musty smell wafted in the room. It was probably a basement. Yiyao thought.

The three of them just looked at each other. None of them spoke anything. It was late, Yiyao suddenly

said to these two men: "Sir, I need to use the bathroom."

"No, you can't." One of them said.

**“Sir, I’m serious. I’ve been locked here for more than three hours. I need to pee!” Yiyao said in a choked voice.**

**Then, one man stood up and walked out to report. A few minutes later he came back and said: “Our boss asked how many bases have you recalled? If you can say one, you will be allowed to use the bathroom.”**

**Obviously this group of people are not to be fooled easily. Yiyao thought about it and gave them a location of a base. Because she had to go out and check the environment, so that she could come up with a plan to escape. The base she told them is of course, one of these bases they rarely use, because of its remote location.**

**The man felt very glad. He rushed out again to report. And soon, the man came back, and a woman was walking behind him.**

**A cigarette was dangling from her mouth. And she walked to Yiyao and covered her eyes with a blindfold. She then untied Yiyao and pulled her up.**

**“Let’s go.” The woman said. Her voice is high-pitched, which made people very uncomfortable.**

**“My feet and hands are still bound together.” Yiyao said.**

**“Can’t you jump?” The woman then pushed Yiyao suddenly. Yiyao was not prepared for this and she fell heavily on the ground. Her shoulder bumped against the floor and a sharp pain shot through her body.**

**Yiyao felt angry. She shouted: “What the fuck! Why do you have to push me!!”**

**The woman only laughed coldly. She said to the other two men: “Pull her up.”**

**Yiyao was then lifted up violently. The woman then put her hand on Yiyao’s shoulder, the way police always escort prisoners, and said: “Jump.”**

**Yiyao refrained her anger. She jumped forward, and counted inwardly how many times did she jump.**

**She remembered she turned right when she jumped out of the room, and after a while, she turned left.**

**Then she could smell dishes. She guessed she was in a kitchen or a restaurant. And she kept on jumping.**

**Then, she heard a door was opened, and the stink of urine filled her nostrils. She was in the bathroom.**

**Chapter 301 Yiyao Was Kidnapped (2)**

**The woman then removed the blindfold for Yiyao. Yiyao almost threw up when she saw the toilet. It**

looked like the toilet hadn't been flushed for a thousand years.

"Get in!" The woman said.

Yiyao frowned. "Is there a cleaner one?"

"No."

Yiyao sighed helplessly. She jumped forward, and then turned back. She saw the two men were still

looking at her. She shouted at them: "What the hell are you still looking at? I am using the toilet! Turn around!!"

They turned around obediently. Maybe they were intimidated by Yiyao's formidable presence.

Yiyao then looked at the woman and said: "Do you want to untie my hands? Or do you want to take off my trousers for me?"

The woman sucked on her cigarette and then stubbed it out. "So much trouble!" She complained.

Yiyao thought the woman would help her to pull down her trousers, but the woman untied her hands

directly. Yiyao used the bathroom and pulled up her pants. She thought about her current situation. Only

three people were waiting for her outside the bathroom, and she could absolutely knock them down.

But she didn't know how many people were just nearby, so she decided not to take any action.

She walked out of the bathroom. The woman blindfolded her eyes and took her back.

It was late at night. Yiyao had fallen asleep. Suddenly, she was woken up because she felt a pair of hairs

on her chest. She opened her eyes, and found a man was touching her breasts. She felt disgusted and

she shouted: "What the hell are you doing?"

The man put on a lascivious smile and said: "What do you think I am doing?" He then reached his hands into Yiyao's collar.

Yiyao was furious. She bashed his nose with her head suddenly, and the man covered his nose in pain.

Then, Yiyao knocked the man to the ground with the back of her chair and then trampled on his hand mercilessly.

The silence of the night was broken by the man's hysterical scream.

Yiyao then heard approaching footsteps, and another man rushed into this room. He saw Yiyao was still

tied to the chair, and the man who was supposed to watch her was lying on the ground, his nose

bleeding.

“What happened?” The man asked.

Yiyao shot a sideways glance at him and said with contempt: “Somebody can’t get his hands off me. So I

had to use a little bit violence.”

The man guessed what happened. He walked to the other man who was still rolling on the ground and

kicked him. “Useless! Get lost!” He shouted.

Then the other man got back to his feet and rushed out of the room.

“Yiyao, how dare you! You know I can kill you whenever I want to!”

Yiyao’s anger hadn’t subsided yet. She put on a contemporaneous smile and said: “If you kill me, who

will tell you these secrets you want to know? Besides, I want you to remember that I am not only a

leader of a squad. I am Commander Duan’s daughter! If you dare to kill me, my father will hunt you

down and destroy you wherever you go!”

The man didn’t say anything else. He walked out of the room silently and locked the door behind him.

Yiyao was now the only person in the room, and she felt rather relaxed. She decided to have a good rest,

and tomorrow, she would try to figure out who these people are, and why are they trying to steal the

national secrets.

A few hours later, Yiyao woke up from a good sleep. She couldn’t tell the time because she was in a

basement and the sunshine couldn’t get in. She untied her hands with her nimble fingers.

As a member

of the special force, she has learned how to untie all kinds of knots when she was bound, so it was not a

very difficult thing to do.

She also wanted to untie her feet, but she was afraid there are surveillance cameras in the room, so she

didn’t do it.

At that time, she heard approaching footsteps, and she tied her hands together again, the way these

people tied her.

The tall man walked in. He stood in front of her and said: “You should tell me about these bases now!”

Yiyao acted to be feeble. She said in a tired voice: “I can’t remember anything. Because I am too hungry.”

The moment she finished, the man delivered a hard slap across her face. Her face swelled up in an

instant. The man then put his hand around her neck. He glared at Yiyao viciously and said: "Yiyao! Stop wasting my time! My patience is not unlimited. The base you told me yesterday doesn't exit at all! You lied to me!"

Yiyao was surprised that they could find it out so fast. Since he already knew she was lying, there was no need to keep acting. Yiyao spited at the man and said: "Then why don't you just kill me!" The man clenched his teeth. He squeezed Yiyao's neck even harder. Yiyao's face turned purple, and she couldn't breathe at all. When she was about to fight back, the man released his grip suddenly and laughed coldly. He said: "Since you are not willing to cooperate with us, we have to use some special ways."

"Just bring it on! I will never tell!"

"We will see!" The man then looked at the door and shouted: "Come in!"

A few men rushed in and said: "Sir, we are here."

"Where are your whips? Beat her!"

"Yes, sir!"

Yiyao didn't seem frightened at all. As if she was not the one who was about to be beaten.

Then, these men whipped Yiyao without mercy. Yiyao was racked with pain. She knew she wouldn't survive this torture, so she soon pretended to faint.

"Sir, she fainted!"

The man walked over and kicked her. He saw her face was ghostly pale and her eyes were tightly shut,

and he shouted: "Damn! What kind of soldier she is!"

"Sir, do we keep whipping her?"

"Go fuck yourself! We whip her because we need to force her to tell! Now she is unconscious! What's the point of keeping beating her?"

In the afternoon, the man came back and found she was awake. So they quarreled with each other

bitterly. After failing to get any information, the man beat Yiyao again, and Yiyao acted to faint again.

It was finally night. When everyone went to sleep, Yiyao untied her hands and feet and checked the wounds on her body. No one would be watching her even though there were surveillance cameras. They were not that diligent.

She was badly injured, but luckily these cuts were not very deep and there injuries were not fatal. She stood up and walked to the door. It was locked. She looked out through the gap, and found the hallway was not lit. She could hear men snoring. She must figure out how to escape from this place. She thought. On the third day, they repeated the same procedures and Yiyao got more cuts and gashes on her body. One man cut her belly with a knife and then roughly wrapped her belly up. He was obviously trying to torture her on purpose. Yiyao knew she would surely die in their hands if she couldn't come up with a plan. At last, Yiyao decided to use her beauty to seduce a man, and then escape with that man's help. Yiyao looked at the group of men who were torturing her, and she could tell which one is the vicious one, and which one is the lustful one. She rubbed her leg against the lustful man's leg secretly, and when the man looked at her, she winked at him meaningfully. Yiyao's face was bruised, but she still looked very beautiful. The lustful man smiled and swallowed nervously when Yiyao winked at him. He knew what Yiyao meant. When Yiyao was alone in the room, the man sneaked into the room. He said: "Hello beautiful, I'm here."

Yiyao put on a soft smile. She said: "Can you do me a favor?" The man looked serious in an instant. He said: "What do you want? Don't ask me to release you. That's not possible."

### Chapter 301 Yiyao Was Kidnapped (3)

"I just want some food. I haven't eaten for three days." Yiyao said in a soft voice, deliberately wiping tears from her eyes." Please bring me some food, please." The man hesitated for a moment, leering at her, "If I give you food, how do you plan to repay me?" Yiyao was disgusted with this man, but had to pretend to be shy, "No matter what you want in return is fine." "Really?" The man asked in surprise. "Of course. I am now caught by you. I dare not lie to you."

"Good, when they all go to bed at night, I'll bring you food." said the man. "Thank you very much, sir." Yiyao said with deliberate tenderness. When the man left, Yiyao spit a mouthful of spittle towards the side. "Damn it, disgusting."

Yiyao felt her head dizzy. Since she hadn't eaten in the past few days, combined with a little too much blood loss, her blood sugar was a little low.

.....

Soon after, the door was gently pushed open. Suddenly Yiyao woke up from her dizziness. The person came. Yiyao smiled wickedly. Soon, the man walked in, holding a piece of bread in his hand.

"Officer, are you awake?" He asked in a whisper.

"You're here. I am waiting for you." Yiyao said sweetly.

The man was happy and walked quickly to her. He handed her the bread while reaching his hand to

touch her breast. However, before his hand could touch her, his throat was poked by a sharp wire.

"Don't shout if you don't want to be killed." She whispered a threat in his ear.

"Fine, I won't shout. Please don't kill me." The man's voice began to tremble. Of course he didn't dare to

shout. If his boss knew that he brought her food, his boss would also kill him.

Yiyao dragged the man toward the door while asking, "Where is the exit?"

"The exit is in the kitchen."

"Kitchen?" Yiyao stuck the wire directly into the man's flesh, "Be specific."

The man felt hot blood flowing down his neck and was afraid that she would kill him.

"There is a small iron door inside the kitchen, and that is the exit." he said.

"Has it been locked?"

"Yes. The key is in the boss's hand."

When she got to the door, she asked one last question, "Who ordered you to do this?"

The man was on the verge of tears and said in a trembling voice, "I'm just following the boss to make a

living. He wouldn't tell me about such an important matter."

Then Yiyao slapped her hand directly on the back of the man's head, and then the man fainted on the

ground.

Taking the small wire, Yiyao easily opened the door. When she found that there was no one outside, she

quickly ran in the direction of the kitchen.

Next to the fridge in the kitchen, Yiyao saw the small iron door with the big lock on it.

Then she Yiyao lay

on her hands and knees and put the wire in the lock, listening carefully for the sound inside.

A few minutes later, there was a small sound from inside the lock. Delighted, Yiyao prised the lock open.



Just when she was about to escape from here, a man's stern voice came from behind her, "What are you doing?"

Yiyao turned around and saw a man who was topless and wearing only his briefs with a glass of water in

his hand. He looked at her in horror. She was about to go up and stop him, when she heard him shout,

"Come on! The officer is going to run away."

She quickly opened the lock and was about to run out. But as soon as she opened the door, a gun was

pressed against her forehead.

"Where are you going?" The woman said.

Before the woman could react, Yiyao quickly grabbed the gun from the woman's hand.

"Don't move, I will never show mercy." Yiyao pointed the gun at her head.

The woman was obviously stunned. She did not expect this female officer to react so quickly and move

so swiftly.

Yiyao held her in front of him and backed up the ramp. More and more men came running. Several men

with guns shot at her without hesitation.

She thought she could escape by holding the woman hostage, but she didn't expect the guys to shoot at

the woman. Her blood splashed into Yiyao's face.

The woman soon died. Yiyao left her behind and ran desperately out the door.

The road ahead was dark, but she could only keep running. If she was caught this time, she would

definitely be killed.

The sound of gunshots kept coming from behind her. Not long after, Yiyao felt a cool breeze, followed by

the moonlight she saw. When she ran out completely, she stooped in her tracks violently. Ahead of her

was a very deep cliff.

It took her a moment to realize she was in a deep mountain. These men had brought her straight to the

mountain.

The sound of gunfire and footsteps behind her were getting closer and closer. Yiyao could not find her

way for the time being, so she had to hide in the dense grass next to her.

Half a minute later, the group ran out and ran in the opposite direction of her.

Then Yiyao got up, but her feet slipped. There was nothing in her hands to grab, so she rolled down the

hill.

All the way, Yiyao kept her head in her hands. Her back and arms were cut by branches, but she couldn't care them. She just prayed that she wouldn't be in too much danger when she got to the bottom of the mountain.

Finally she rolled to the bottom of the hill and stopped. She curled up for a while and smelled blood. She didn't know if it was a new wound bleeding, or if the wound in her abdomen had split open.

Maybe Yiyao's physical condition was very good and she just suffered some injuries. If an ordinary person fell down from that high mountain, they might have died.

"Damn, this time it almost killed me." said she.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

[Chapter 302: My Mysterious Husband](#)

0 16 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

[Chapter 302 Fair, Gorgeous and Slim \(1\)](#)

Yiyao Duan struggled to get up, and she felt so sticky when she touched her abdomen, her wound really

split.

She must get out of here in a hurry.

With her rich experience, Yiyao Duan found a mountain trail after walking for more than twenty minutes,

and there must be villagers living near the trail.

Sure enough, after walking along the rugged mountain trail for a long time, Yiyao Duan finally saw a

house on the side of the road with lights still on.

Yiyao Duan went up and knocked on the door, and the voice of an angry man came from inside, "Who is it."

"Just passing by." Yiyao Duan was weak and breathless.

"For what?"

"Sir, I'm here for a trip, but I'm lost, can I stay at your home for a night?"

Maybe the man opened the door due to Yiyao's gentle and sweet voice, yet he didn't imagine a bleeding

woman stand outside his house, he was startled and pointed at Yiyao and said, "Are you a human or a

ghost?"

"Brother, don't be afraid, I'm a human being." Yiyao walked inside, but the man didn't want to let her

enter the house and didn't dare to touch her with his hands, so he could only block her,

"You ..... you'd

better go away, our family ....."

Yiyao did not want to talk nonsense with him, she raised the gun in her hand directly,

"Brother, do me a

favor, okay?"

The man was frozen, how dare he to refuse her when a gun was pointing at him?

"Who is it." A woman's voice came from the inner room.

The man came back to his senses and ran inside saying, "Don't you come out."

"Who's out there ..... ah!" The woman screamed as Yiyao staggered into the inner room and sat on the

sofa, she said powerlessly. "Madam, don't shout, I won't hurt you."

The woman, dressed in a thin pajama, hid behind her husband and said, "You, who are you? Why do you

have a gun?"

"I'm a police officer, I ran into the criminals when I was catching suspects." Yiyao explained briefly,

covering her stomach that kept bleeding, "Sir, lend me your mobile phone, please."

The couple looked at each other, no matter whether she was telling the truth or not, they had to borrow

her their phone as that she had a gun in her hand.

So the husband tossed his phone to Yiyao and watched her dial the number.

The call was picked up only after a second.

“Hello?”

“It’s me. Yiyao Duan.”

The man over the phone was surprised, “Chief, I finally heard from you, we’re all so panic that we’ve searched the whole Sky City but we couldn’t find you .....

“Cut the crap, I’m injured, send someone to pick me up.”

“Huh? Where are you, chief? We’re coming to you immediately.”

“I’m in the woods and don’t know where, locate this phone to find me. Hurry up, if you don’t act in a rush, you’ll be waiting for my corpse.”

“Chief, don’t scare me, you have to hold on .....

The man was still rambling over there, Yiyao just threw the phone beside her, but the call never been put down.

That guy was always so nagging.

Yiyao let out a long sigh of relief, not knowing when they would arrive, she just felt dizzy and didn’t dare

to sleep easily, and said to the middle-aged couple that snuggled together, “Sir, can you give me a bowl of water to drink?”

The couple listened exactly what she had just said, and saw that she was beautiful and polite, except that she had just pointed at the husband with a gun.

The man hesitated for a moment and gave Yiyao a cup of warm water. She felt her thoughts get clear after she gulped down.

“Thank you, Sir.”

Putting down the cup, Yiyao leaned back on the sofa, the roar of the helicopter came from the mobile

phone, interspersed with the shouts of her comrades, “Chief, I’ve found your location, we’ll be there soon, hang in there.”

Yiyao didn’t bother to answer him.

The woman who was so frightened just now was also much calmer at this moment, she couldn’t help but

ask, “Girl, how did you end up like this?”

Yiyao didn’t dare let herself fall asleep and forced to stay awake, she chatted with her,

“Madam, do you

know that there is a secret passage halfway up the mountain?”

“A secret passage?” The woman was surprised, “No, we’ve grown up here since we were kids, we’ve

never heard of any secret passages here.”

**“Then have you seen any strange people going in and out?”**

**The woman thought about it, shook her head and said, “No, there are not many people living in this area, and we are all acquaintances who have known each other for more than ten years, usually we just go into the woods to work, we have not seen any strangers.”**

**Yiyao was puzzled. They are quite a few people, they must come out to buy daily necessities no matter what, how can they hide so well that even the permanent residents here had not seen them?**

**“Sir, you’d better close the door outside, put out the light and go sleep, I’m afraid those people will look for me when they see the light.”**

**As soon as the man heard this, he went out hurriedly and closed the door, but he still felt worried, so he**

**took an arm-thick wooden stick to hold it against the door.**

**But how could the couple fall asleep in the dark while a living person sitting here?**

**“Don’t mind me, turn off the light.” Yiyao was very serious.**

**How could the couple dare to resist, they turned off the light obediently and lay down, and didn’t move a bit.**

**The only sound left in the darkness was breathing.**

**Dizziness and pain hit her again and again, Yiyao gritted her teeth to hold on. For some reason, she**

**suddenly thought of Jingyan Ye, who was far away in Sky City, he must be anxious that she was carried off without any notice.**

**She wondered if he would blame himself for this.**

**It was a pity that she hadn’t told him the answer, she could tell him in person when she returned to Sky**

**City.**

**Perhaps because of the pain on her body, Yiyao felt that time was passing by extremely slowly.**

**Chapter 302 Fair, Gorgeous and Slim (2)**

**She wanted to close her eyes to rest for only a little while, but she was so tired that she didn’t know how**

**long she had slept, she was suddenly awakened by a loud knock on the door.**

**The two people sleeping on the bed were awoken, the woman was so panicked, “Are those people coming after you?”**

**Yiyao raised her gun and walked outside cautiously, she said in a low voice, “Don’t make a sound, and don’t come out.”**

At that moment, the knocking outside became more impatient and was accompanied by a man's angry roar, "Open the door!"

Yiyao was shocked, it was the gang looking for her.

Shit, does God also want me to die here today?

"If you don't open the door, we'll tear it down." After saying that, there was the sound of smashing the door.

Yiyao found a best shooting space and hid in the dark carefully, there were not many bullets in her gun, she had to make full use of it, but there were only five people at most judging by the footsteps of the people outside.

"Clang..."

The door was really broken, and Yiyao pulled the trigger without hesitation when two people had just broken in.

"Bang – bang -" Two shots were fired, and the two men were shot dead.

The remaining three men took cover immediately. Yiyao could not sit idly by and wait for death, the sound of gunshots would attract more accomplices here.

She threw a steel washbasin in the corner, and the two men shot the basin while poked out their heads,

yet they were shot in the heads by Yiyao at the moment they emerged.

There was only one man left.

At that moment, the sound of a helicopter was heard in the distance, and Yiyao was relieved that these

kids had finally arrived.

The last man at the door saw that things were not right, he wanted to ran away, but he could not outrun

the bullets and was shot in the leg and fell to the ground heavily.

Yiyao knocked on the window and said, "Sir, turn on the light, it's all right."

With that, a light came on in the black night, illuminating Yiyao's miserably pale face.

Zhuque jumped down from the helicopter and saw several people fallen across the outside of the house,

his heart plunk and he thought, "Don't let anything happen to the captain."

When he rashed into the courtyard, Yiyao was leaning against the wall, her face was as white as a sheet,

Zhuque almost burst into tears.

Yiyao smiled at him and said weakly, "You've finally come, I would die here if you make it little later."

Zhuque said, "Captain, stop talking, she's bleeding."

**“Brat, are you looking for a fight.”**

**“Luckily I brought the medical doctor with me,” Zhuque placed Yiyao on the stretcher carefully and asked**

**the doctor to stop bleeding hurriedly.**

**Yiyao waved her hand at him, “Remember to compensate this family for some money, the door is torn**

**down by those bastards.”**

**“Okay, got it.”**

**“There’s another one, I shot him in his leg .....**”

**“We’ve got him.”**

**The military doctor lifted up the corner of her shirt to check her bloody abdomen, Zhuque slammed his**

**fist on the chair next to him, murderous intention revealed in his eyes, “Shit, I’ll kill these sons of**

**bitches.”**

**Yiyao’s frayed nerves finally relaxed, soon she felt dizzy and before she passed out, she said to Zhuque**

**feebly, “There’s a secret organization at the middle hill, they’re here to steal state secrets, we must catch**

**them.”**

**“Don’t worry, Captain, none of them can escape.” Zhuque shook Yiyao’s hand and said to the doctor,**

**“Doctor, the captain is counting on you.”**

**“Yes, sir.”**

**Zhuque jumped off the helicopter, watched them away, and then walked towards the captured criminal**

**.....**

**Yiyao was admitted to the Military Hospital of Sky City in the next morning, she almost died because of**

**excessive blood loss combined with severe infection of the wounds all over her body.**

**Looking at her injuries in the operating room, the experienced doctors could not help but sigh. What kind**

**of cruel person would do this to her? In addition to the two stab wounds in her abdomen, there were**

**countless leather whip marks on her back and chest, all oozed dark blood, and her thigh was scratched**

**by tree branches.**

**She was only able to survive because she’s tough. Normal person would be killed by the unbearable pain.**

**When she woke up in the morning, she asked about the gang of thugs, and Azure Dragon said that they**

**had all been caught and were being interrogated.**

Only then did Yiyao feel relieved. The beating she had received in the past few days had not been in vain.

Then, she forced Azure Dragon to take her to see Jingyan, but before she could say anything, she was confronted with questions.

Who is she? She is Yiyao Duan who's not afraid of anything, and only Jun Duan dares to lecture her like

that, no one else, not to mention Jingyan who has not been identified.

Yiyao then wondered, when he's confessing to her, he said all those lover's prattles smoothly, saying that

no matter what she did he would support her unconditionally. She disappeared for a few days without

saying hello and then he changed totally.

Men are so fickle.

She thought of the woman standing next to him, beautiful, fair and good temperament, and then looked

at herself, suddenly she felt ..... she's nothing but a soldier. She's useless.

Azure Dragon sat on the sofa while eating grapes and watching the news, he couldn't help but ask when

heard her sigh, "Captain, what's wrong with you?"

Yiyao let out a long sigh, "I'm thirsty, can you give me a glass of water?"

"Oh," Azure Dragon put down the grapes and went to pour water, and when he handed it to her, he said

with a smile, "Captain, you're thinking of that toy boy, aren't you? You've been in a bad mood since you

came back from seeing him."

Yiyao was so straightforward, she said after hesitated for a moment, "What kind of girls do you boys

like?"

Azure Dragon was so frightened that he took a step backwards, "Captain, you, you, you, are you out of

your mind?"

"Fuck off! You're the one who lost your mind." Yiyao really wanted to splash him with water.

Chapter 302 Fair, Gorgeous and Slim (3)

"Captain, didn't you say before, don't treat you like a woman? We all treat you like a man, how can I not

feel surprised when you suddenly ask that?" Azure Dragon walked to the sofa, a silly grin appeared on his

tanned face, "Most of men like well-behaved, kind and lovely, hardworking, who keeps the house clean

and can cook well ....."



**“Stop!” Yiyao interrupted him, none of what Azure Dragon said could be matched with her.**

**It was over, she wouldn’t be able to get married in her whole life.**

**“Captain, I haven’t finished yet.”**

**“Cut the crap, go get some food.”**

**Azure Dragon stood up and turned back as he walked to the door, “Captain, we like gentle girls who don’t speak rudely .....**

**Yiyao threw the apple on the table over him.**

**When she was left alone in the ward, Yiyao speculated for a long time, if what Azure Dragon said was**

**true, she could not get married in her whole life?**

**Perhaps Azure Dragon felt that what he said had hurt Yiyao, after he bought the food back, he said**

**exceptionally guiltily when looked at the despondent Yiyao, “Captain, what I said just now are the**

**thoughts of ordinary men like us, you are not an ordinary person, of course men can’t have so many demands on you.”**

**Yiyao glared at him unhappily, “Why am I not an ordinary person? Do I look like a weirdo?”**

**“No, what I mean is that you are the walking Mulan, you will be a general in the future. You are the one to choose your boyfriend.” Azure Dragon looked so proud, as if he’s the one who became a general.**

**Yiyao snorted with laughter, “I don’t know when I’ll become a general, when can I get married? Do I have to wait until I’m so old?”**

**“I just made an analogy, my point is, Captain, you are a very good soldier and a very special girl, whoever marries you in the future will be extremely lucky, don’t underestimate yourself.”**

**Yiyao raised her eyebrows, “Yo, since when you are so good at talking.”**

**Azure Dragon patted his chest, “Of course, I’m also a college student who graduated from military**

**school, okay? Captain, hurry up and eat, the porridge will get cold later.”**

**On this side, Yiyao and Azure Dragon were laughing and joking, while on the other side, Jingyan was**

**drowning his troubles in wine.**

**After Yiyao left, Jingyan stood in front of the company for a long time.**

**The feeling of regret enveloped him, and he even regretted that why he acted so rude when she came to**

**find him? Why couldn’t he ask in a calm tone, why did he have to yell at her?**

Yiyao was right, what qualifications did he have and what kind of rights did he have? He wasn't even her boyfriend yet.

Now, is it true that they can't even be friends anymore?

He forgot Qing Nangong at the company's gate completely, he walked towards the parking lot

desolately, at first, he wanted to go home, but he stepped on the brakes when he passed a bar.

He drank one glass after another in the corner alone, during which beautiful women in revealing clothes

came to flirt him constantly, but he ignored them all.

When he finally got drunk, the bar manager made a phone call to the villa of Ye family.

This is because

the owner behind this bar is Tianye Mu.

Kerry was watching a soap opera with his wife, and he's too lazy to move, so he instructed Chuxue Ye to

pick up her brother.

"What has stimulated my brother, why did he go to the bar while we have so much alcohol at home?"

Chuxue Ye felt so strange when she took out her bag.

Venus was a little worried, "Aren't you afraid she'll run into some trouble that you let her go alone?"

Kerry laughed, "I'm thankful that others don't mess with her, messing with her is no different than

looking for death."

Venus kept quiet and continued to watch TV.

Not long after Chuxue left, Kerry's mobile phone rang.

"Boss, someone is investigating Young Master secretly."

"Who is it?"

"It seems to be someone from the army."

Kerry raised his eyebrow, the troops? Could it be someone from Yiyao's side?

"Leave it, they can investigate if they want to, just pretend you don't know." Kerry instructed, anyway,

his son was as innocent as a piece of paper, he was not afraid of them digging up his privacy.

"Got it, boss."

Venus turned her head and asked him, "What's going on?"

Kerry shook his head speechlessly, "Our son has provoked a soldier, and she starts to investigate him."

"Yiyao Duan?"

"Who else could it be?" Kerry smiled coldly, "It seems that this girl does has some background."

"Didn't she say she didn't like Pingan? Why is she investigating Pingan now?"

Kerry hesitated for a second and said, "Pingan finally recovered from it these days, but he got drunken today, could it be that she has come back for him?"

Venus nodded, "It's very possible, and it's probably not end up well, otherwise Pingan wouldn't go to the bar to get drunk."

"Forget it, let the youngsters manage it by themselves, it won't be life-threatening anyway."

Venus remembered what they had been through before, it's just a start of beginning for Pingan, so she didn't worry about it anymore, the couple snuggled together again and watched the TV show.

When Chuxue appeared at the bar in a fiery red dress with her high heels, everyone in the bar drew a deep breath. There was actually such a charming and exquisite woman in the world, she's a real beauty.

The manager saw her and greeted her through the crowd hurriedly, "Miss Ye, Young Master Ye is over there."

Chuxue followed him with a cold face and saw Jingyan sleep on the sofa, and the table beside him was full of empty wine bottles.

"He drank all this by himself?" Chuxue asked in surprise.

The manager smiled awkwardly, "Yes, Young Master Ye wanted wine, we couldn't refuse him."

Chuxue was speechless, she took out a card from her bag and gave it to him, "Go and swipe this card."

How dare the manager took her card, he said very politely, "Miss Ye, if the boss knows that I charge

Young Master Ye for wine, I won't be able to keep my job."

Chuxue put the card back into her bag, it was her uncle's property anyway, it wouldn't cost a penny for

her brother to drink some bottles of wine. She walked over to her brother, crouched down, couldn't

help but sigh and said softly, "Brother, wake up, it's time to go home."

Jingyan lifted his eyes to see his sister, he grinned and said drunkenly, "Ruyi, you're here. Come on, drink with me."

"I'll drink with you at home, okay? We'll steal Dad's best wine and drink it all over."

Jingyan shook his head, "No, Dad saves it to drink with mom, he'll get mad if we steal it."

"I'll steal it, Daddy won't want to hit me, get up and let's go home." Chuxue assisted Jingyan to get up,

not expecting him to be so heavy that he almost overwhelmed her.

The manager came to help her hastily, holding Jingyan's arm as he headed out.

There is a phrase called beer muscle, looks like it's exactly right about some men. Chuxue didn't walk so

far yet she was stopped by some rogues.

"They say that the young lady of the Ye family looks like a heavenly fairy, I've only seen pictures before,

but when I see you in person today, I think you're ten thousand times more beautiful than the pictures."

Chuxue looked at him indifferently and didn't say anything, she didn't want to foul her mouth by talking

with rascals like him.

The manager's face turned pale and he thought, oh no, those gangsters! I need to say something nice,

"This gentleman, may I ask what you need?"

The man pointed at Chuxue arrogantly and said with a grin, "Let Miss Ye have a drink with this master,

and I will let her go."

"How can that be?"

The man pushed the manager away, "Go away, it's not your turn to speak."

Jingyan almost fell over by his heavy push as the manager was holding him.

Chuxue remembered her mother's words that she should not make trouble outside, but she could not be

blamed while someone else had provoked her first.

"Miss Ye, how about it, as long as you filled a glass for me and my brothers, I'll let you go." The man

looked up and down at Chuxue with a lecherous gaze, what was going on in his mind was obviously

something anyone could see.

Chuxue smiled coldly, "What if I don't?"

"Then don't blame us for being rude, right, brothers?"

They were lustful and smiling obscenely, how could they still stay sane while seeing Chuxue's gorgeous

face?

Fearing that something bad might happen, the manager blocked Chuxue hastily behind him again and

said seriously, "Gentleman, you are still young and don't know what Mr. Ye could in his days, please

leave immediately, otherwise you will end up ugly."

"Every dog has its day, the time of Kerry has long passed, now it is me who have the say."

After said that,

the man pushed the manager away again and took another step closer to Chuxue, flirted her, "Beauty,

how do you think so."

A fierce glint flashed in Chuxue's eyes when she smiled brightly, and instantly, the whole bar was much

brighter.

“Sure, I’ll pour you guys a drink.” Chuxue’s words stunned everyone present for a moment, she let the manager to hold Jingyan and asked with a smile, “Where?” The man felt so dizzy by her smile that he even stuttered, pointing to a nearby table and saying, “Pour it right here.” Chuxue walked over, picked up a bottle of wine and shook it, asking, “Just for the six of you?”

“Yes, yes, yes .....

When everyone thought that Chuxue was going to pour the wine, with a “pop”, the bottle in her hand burst over the head of the man just now, and she lifted her leg a kick the man’s crotch, then a miserable scream was heard, the man fell to the ground, not knowing whether to protect his head or his private parts.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 303: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

### Chapter 303 The Purple Princess (1)

This scene silenced the whole bar, even the DJ playing the disc stopped to play music and stood up to look over.

Chuxue clapped her hands and said to the five remaining people, "Still want to drink?" The five people turned sober immediately, they looked at each other confusingly, not knowing what to do.

The man lying on the ground cursed loudly, "You fucking bitch, how dare you hit me, you guys! Beat her for me!"

They didn't have other options, so they could only rush to Chuxue. Yet people only saw the red dress

flying in the wind, and within a minute, all five men were lying on the ground, either holding their heads

or their legs and stomachs, while the one who had beaten them up was so relaxed as if nothing had

happened, standing playfully in the center with a seemingly smile on her face.

Her pointy heels stepped on the hands of the leading man, and Chuxue said with a smile on her face, "Do

you scumbags think that just because you are stronger than others, you can be the king in Sky City? Do

you think girls are so easy to bully? Who gave you the confidence? I'm telling you, don't let me see you

again, otherwise I'll beat you up every time when I see you. Be fair, I don't rely on my dad Kerry, I'll beat

you with my own fists, how about that?"

"I won't, I won't ....." The man was so sore that he could hardly breathe, and now he was sober, he

certainly didn't dare to be reckless anymore.

"Manager, all the damage in the bar will be compensated by them, if they don't pay, call the police, they

have to pay at least dozens of thousand Yuan, enough for them to be jailed for a few days."

"Yes, Miss Ye." The manager responded respectfully, even if there didn't need to compensate for dozens

of thousand Yuan, he'll make sure they will.

When Chuxue finished here, she took her brother from the manager and headed out, someone in the

crowd exclaimed her action, followed by shouts of bravo that broke through the sky, and of course the

warm applause.

Chuxue almost slipped, she had seen a lot of big occasions, but for the first time she saw people cheering

for her, which made her blush with embarrassment. She looked back and smiled to the crowd, then brought her brother away hurriedly. Tucking Jingyan into the back of the car, Chuxue breathed in the cool summer breeze and felt relieved instantly. She had never beat someone in front of so many people, because no one dared to do that to her, and there was no chance. When things like that happened, her brother and bodyguards would have solved it long ago, she's the one to sit by and watch. Today, she finally tried, she didn't expect to feel so good. "It was so enjoyable." Chuxue smiled and muttered to herself. "Had fun?" Jingyan's voice suddenly came over.

Chuxue was so scared that she slammed on the brakes and turned back to look at the drunken Jingyan, asking in surprise, "When did you wake up?" Jingyan rubbed his forehead, his voice was deep, "When you took the bottle and blew his head off." "Then why are you still pretending to sleep? Why did you pretend to be asleep and caused me so much efforts to help you to the car?" Jingyan teased her, "Hmph, if I don't pretend to be asleep, how can you continue to make a show?" Chuxue raised her chin and smiled smugly as she continued to start the car, "How about that? I haven't disgraced our Ye family, have I?" Jingyan said slowly, "No, Miss Ye is so powerful, she fought against six hooligans alone, it makes people's blood boil, just watch, the headlines will come out tomorrow." "Really?" "What do you think?" Jingyan asked rhetorically.

Chuxue bit her lip and remained silent for a long time, she then asked, "Brother, there won't be any trouble, will there?" Jingyan slumped down on the seat behind him, "What are you afraid of? Do you think our family can't handle such a trivial matter? If I had been awake, I would have hit them even harder than you did. How dare them to scold my Ruyi." Chuxue laughed silently, she felt so warm and touched, she knew that it didn't matter how much trouble

she got into, she had her brother and father behind her. Of course she's a smart girl who wouldn't  
couldn't get into much trouble.

The two had not yet returned home when Tianye Mu's call came to Kerry's mobile phone, detailing

Chuxue's heroic deeds in the bar. Kerry was overjoyed to hear this and said with a big smile, "My

daughter, she did a good job."

Venus shook her head, "You guys are really spoiling her."

"She's our baby girl, why should we let anyone else to spoil her?" Kerry was so proud of her.

Venus was speechless. She cherishes her baby girl, her daughter is so obedient and well-behaved, unlike

Jingyan who loves to go out and play, Chuxue always stays with her and Kerry over the years, even when

she needs to go on a journey, she only been away for a month or two at most, Venus feels satisfied that

her daughter could do so.

Over the years, as she has grown more and more beautiful, Venus was a bit worried, as the saying goes,

beauty fades like a flower. God had empowered her talents, and gifted her beauty, what would God take

away from her? So far, nothing bad had happened, would it be that God had forgot her?

The following day, just as Jingyan had said, the video and photos of the lady of Ye family beating up six

hooligans alone went viral on the internet.

Everyone thought that Chuxue was just a beautiful princess from a wealthy family, but they never

expected her to have such a cool character, especially what she had said to those rogues has attracted

countless fans for her, and many netizens praised her to be masculine, and even wanted to marry her.

Nestled on the sofa, Chuxue was eating an apple while reading the comments, giggling with glee and

excitement.

"Come on, you've been reading all morning, and you're still laughing."

Chuxue leaned close to Venus and said smilingly, "Mom, the netizens are so funny, they are calling me

husband and saying that I made them pregnant."

Venus poked her head and smiled dotingly, "Fortunately, no one got killed this time."

"Mom, don't worry, I know what I'm doing."

"That's good for you, you're the one who reassures me the most," Venus asked after a moment,



lowering her voice, "What happened to your brother yesterday? I saw that he went to work in the morning without eating breakfast."

Chuxue said as she browsed her phone, "I don't know, he didn't say anything, but I guess it must have something to do with ladies again."

Venus nodded, "I thought so too, aye, why don't you go to work today?"

"Not now, let me be proud for a while."

Venus got up and headed out, she thought of something and said, "Right, tomorrow is the weekend, let's go see your grandpa Xiao."

Only then did Chuxue put down the phone in her hand, looked up and asked, "Why is Grandpa Xiao still uncured?"

"It's getting worse, yesterday he has transferred to the military hospital, I heard that the medical treatment is better there."

"Oh, got it."

Jingyan was out of sorts all day, from time to time the scene of seeing Yiyao Duan yesterday came to his mind, and suddenly many questions shrouded his heart.

Why did her face look so pale? Why was that man holding her waist? And when she got on the car, why did she tell the man she would get on by herself? Or maybe, the man was supposed to help her get into the car?

Why did he have to help her get into the car? And compared to her usual movements, she was much

slower when she got on the car yesterday .....

Did she ..... get hurt?

Chapter 303 The Purple Princess (2)

The moment he thought of this possibility, Jingyan's heart was in turmoil, he was so regret that why did

he have to be so impulsive? It was good enough that she came to find him, so why did he have to speak

to her so rude? Why did he even ask her where she had gone?

It's done. She must have thought he was an unreasonable man. Obviously he was too worried about her,

why couldn't he express clearly?

Thinking what she said in the last, Jingyan's heart shrank as she said, goodbye, Jingyan. Maybe she didn't want to see him again.

She hated people who didn't understand her. Just look at the way she treated that blind date, she simply refused that man just because of different eating habit, not to mention the fact that he had just said he would understand her after his confession to her. Jingyan was so desperate. What's for his sober of twenty years? He just acted impulsively for once, but he made a huge mistake. He closed his eyes for a long time, Jingyan picked up his mobile phone and called his father. He couldn't just leave it at that, he had to find Yiyao Duan and get things right, even if her answer was still the same, he had to find her first and see that she was safe and sound. "Pingan, what is it?" "Dad, are you busy now?" "No, I'm not busy, I'm having tea with your uncle." Jingyan hesitated for a few seconds before saying, "Dad, can you help me find Yiyao Duan?"

Kerry remained silence for a while, then he asked, "You still want to find her?" "Well, there are some things I need to find out." "Didn't you see her yesterday?" Jingyan stood up hastily and asked him in surprise, "How do you know?" He hadn't told any family about this matter. Kerry didn't conceal it either, "Last night when you went for a drink, I was told that someone in the military was checking your background, no one was investigating you before but yesterday someone did, so I think this should have something to do with your meeting with her." Jingyan was startled, naturally Yiyao Duan wouldn't investigate him in the dark, it should be her father. So, had Yiyao Duan told his father about him? "Jingyan? Why aren't you talking?"

Jingyan regained his composure, "Dad, so can you find her?" Kerry sighed and said, "Jingyan, not everyone in the military can we look into, and dad guess that Yiyao Duan do have a background, it's even more impossible for us to find out, so ....." Kerry didn't continue, but Jingyan already knew what his father meant. That window of hope had been locked tightly, his father has always been strong and impeccable in his heart, since his father said there's nothing he could do, so ..... "I know dad, please continue to drink tea." Kerry felt too harsh hear the lost voice of his son, he said, "Pingan, if you really want to see her, daddy

will try, but I can't promise you."

"Thank you, dad."

After hanging up the phone, Kerry sighed. Tianye Mu asked him curiously, "What happened? How come you got involved with the military?"

Kerry told him the whole story.

"I didn't expect this kid to be so infatuated." Tianye Mu exclaimed.

"You are resourceful, is there anything you can do?" Kerry poured him a cup of tea.

Tianye Mu knocked on the wooden table with his fingers, "I'm familiar with people from the business

and political circle, I really don't have any contacts with the military community."

"What about my sister-in-law?"

"I'm not sure, I haven't heard her mention it either." Something suddenly occurred to Tianye Mu, "Right,

the old man was transferred to the military hospital this time thanks to an old acquaintance, you know,

the military hospital does not accept social patients, maybe we can ask that acquaintance."

"That would be great! Then please, come on, I'll pour you another cup of tea."

He said with a smile, "Don't ask me to do it, you're going to see the old man tomorrow, aren't you?

Pingan can ask by himself. If he can't handle it alone, how can he achieve big things."

"You're right, let him ask for himself."

Yehuang Group.

When it was time for dinner, perhaps because of he's drunken yesterday, Jingyan didn't have much of an

appetite and had an important file to handle, so he didn't go to dinner, which of course only the people

in the secretariat would know.

Xuan Zhao thought about it and decided to order a meal from the hotel.

She took a deep breath and knocked on the door.

"Come in."

Xuan Zhao stepped into the president's office, carrying a meal in her hand.

Jingyan was working on his desk, he raised his head indifferently and asked, "What?"

Xuan Zhao mustered up the courage, "Mr. Ye, I ordered a meal for you, it's not good for your health if

you don't eat dinner, and you have a meeting this afternoon, I'm afraid your body won't..."

Jingyan was reading a report and didn't listen to what she was saying at all, so he didn't answer. Xuan

Zhao stood awkwardly, what did he mean, why didn't he talk? Should she stay here or go out?

A few minutes later, Jingyan finished reading the report and looked up to see her standing uneasily with take-out in her hand, so he pointed to the rest area, "Put it there." Xuan Zhao was stunned, but then she became delighted and said immediately, "Yes, Mr. Ye, you can eat while it's hot, it's good for your stomach, just let me know when you're done and I'll come in to clean up." Jingyan answered in a muffled voice and didn't say anything more. Xuan Zhao put down the food and went out with light footsteps. She thought that Jingyan was going to refuse her directly again, but she didn't expect him to accept this time, so it seemed like a good start. In the evening, Jingyan returned home and listened to his father talk about what his uncle had said, his eyes, which had been obscure for many days, finally lit up, "Uncle is right, this is my own business, I will go personally and beg my aunt tomorrow."

Chapter 303 The Purple Princess (3)

It's well known that Xiran Xiao dotes Jingyan the most. With a little bit of hope, Jingyan felt the stone in his heart lighten, so he gobbled up at night. Early the next morning, the family packed up and drove to the only military hospital in Sky City. The old man was over ninety years old, and his illness has gotten worse for the past two years, his condition was so urgent that he couldn't control it, so he told Xiran Xiao that he wanted to go back home, go back to his motherland, and if he died, he wanted to be buried next to his parents' graves. Xiran Xiao did not want to see her father pass away like that, and after returning to China, she found for many famous doctors for him, and after transferred many times, finally came to the Sky City Military Hospital. When they arrived at the hospital, the four members of the Mu family and the old lady of Xiao family were all there, and the old master of Xiao family was lying in bed with his eyes squinted slightly, not knowing if he was asleep. Because the two families only had one precious daughter, Chuxue is the beloved child of the old lady,

she waved when she saw Chuxue coming, "Little girl is here, come over and let the old lady take a look."

Chuxue walked to her quickly and snuggled into her arms, smiling and saying, "Grandma, I miss you so much, and I miss grandpa too."

The old lady poked her head lightly and whined like a child, "Good at talking, but you don't come to see us even though you miss us."

"Grandma, I've been too busy lately, I'll come to see you and grandpa every day from now on, as long as

you don't mind." Chuxue squatted beside her, tilting her head in a very good manner.

The old lady laughed, "Yes, you're quite busy, busy being a heroine, aren't you?"

Chuxue was surprised, "Grandma, you watched that video too?"

Xiran Xiao said, "Yes, the old lady saw it early yesterday morning and praised you for doing the right thing."

Chuxue smiled arrogantly, took the old master's hand and whispered to him, "Grandpa, Ruyi is here to see you."

The old master squinted his cloudy eyes feebly, hearing Chuxue's words, he moved his lips but unable to

hear what he said clearly. Chuxue's heart plunged, she's on the verge of tears.

"The old master can hear you, but he can't talk, look, he's blinking at you," The old lady's tone was

peaceful and she's still smiling, not much sadness could be sensed, yet only those who're closed to her

knew that she slept next to the old man every night, holding his hands tightly.

Feeling so depressed in her heart, Venus pulled Xiran to a corner and asked softly, "What is the current condition of the old man's health?"

Xiran's eyes were bloodshot and she looked slightly tired, "The doctor said he wouldn't hold on long and

told us to stop vain efforts so that the old man wouldn't have to suffer from transferring. But I ....."

Seeing her burst into tears, Venus hugged her into her arms and comforted her gently, "Okay, okay, let's

listen to God, don't cry, the old lady should be sad when she sees it."

Twenty more years of time didn't erode Xiran's beauty, she's still the same gorgeous and charming

woman but now became calm and mature, and more like a noblewoman. Sometimes she is even striking

up by men when she walks alone in the streets.

Xiran clenched her teeth to keep her tears from rolling down and said with a sigh, "I know it's the law of the world, but children always want their parents to live a long and healthy life and stay with them for a long time."

"You're much better than us," said Venus, taking her hand, "look at the four of us, you're the only one with living parents, you're much luckier than us, don't be sad."

"Mmm."

While Jingyan and the Mu brothers talked about business matters, Kerry and Tianye Mu walked out of the ward and stood by the window in the hallway to discuss the old man's afterlife in low voice.

"It's already been arranged, the old man prefers tranquility and doesn't want us to make it big, so when the day does come, we'll do it simply."

Kerry's voice was also a bit heavy, "But what should be there still all must be there, it can't be too simple and look too desolate for the old man."

"That's for sure."

"These days Pingan and Ruyi will come over to keep the old man company, they had always bothered the old man when they were little."

Tianye nodded, "Well, the old man likes these kids. I'm just worried about Xiran, I'm afraid she'll be too grieved."

"Sister-in-law is not an experienced woman, indeed, she will be grieved for a while, you should work with

her more often." Kerry looked at the lawn downstairs outside the window, a girl in johnny was walking

slowly, a soldier next to her was caring for her carefully and they were saying something. When the girl turned around and smiled, Kerry felt that she looked familiar, as if he had seen her

somewhere before.

"What are you looking at?" Tianye followed his eyes and looked over, "Acquaintance?"

"Seems like I've seen her somewhere, but I can't remember." Kerry said with a frown. Tianye didn't care, and they returned to the ward.

Jingyan kept thinking about his request and waited for his mother and aunt to finish talking before he

came over and said shyly, "Auntie, I have something want to ask for your help."

Xiran finally smiled when she saw Jingyan, "Don't be shy to ask for auntie's help, just say what it is."

Jingyan rubbed his head like a timid boy, "Auntie, do you have any connections in the military community? I want to find someone."

Xiran understood as soon as she heard it, "Oh! You are looking for the little girl you were very close to in your childhood?"

"How do you know that, auntie?" Jingyan was surprised.

"Do you think you can hide something from me, kiddo?" Xiran teased at him and said seriously, "I just know a doctor here, I don't have any connections in the army, why don't I take you to ask him."

"Will it be trouble?"

"No trouble, he happens to be on duty today, I'll take you there."

Jingyan was overjoyed and nodded hastily, Chuxue interrupted them at this moment,

"Auntie, I want to go too."

"Why are you going?" Jingyan glared at her.

"It's none of your business." Chuxue made a face at her brother, hugged Xiran's arm and said, "Auntie, I'll go with you."

"No problem." Xiran was also doting on this girl.

Jingyan shook his head speechlessly, this girl has boomed curiosity.

The three of them went downstairs and came to the doctor's office. Xiran said that her nephew wanted

to find his friend in childhood, who was also a soldier. The doctor laughed, "This is like looking for a

needle in a haystack, not to mention the whole army, even a regiment and a division have many people, I

can't give you my promise. But what's your friend's name, maybe I've actually heard of her."

"Her name is Yiyao Duan." Jingyan said seriously.

The middle-aged doctor was stunned as if he hadn't heard him clearly, he asked again,

"What did you say, what's her name?"

"Yiyao Duan, she's 28 years old." This was all the information Jingyan knew, he didn't even know what

kind of soldier Yiyao Duan was.

The middle-aged doctor's expression turned serious and said to Xiran, "I'm really sorry, I don't know who

he's talking about."

Xiran seemed to see what was going on and didn't force her friend, smiling, "It's alright, don't mind us,

we'll leave first then."

“Well,” the middle-aged doctor watched them go out and called out again, “Xiran, wait a moment, I still have something to tell you.”

Xiran turned around and saw him winking at her, so she said to Jingyan and Chuxue, “You guys go up first.”

Jingyan did not show anything emotion, but in his heart, he understood that the truth was not what the doctor had said.

“Brother, why do I think this doctor knows her.” Chuxue said as she hugged his arm.

Jingyan gave her a grimace, “You see that too?”

“It’s too obvious. But why did he say he didn’t know?”

Jingyan was depressed, “Perhaps, she has a special identity.”

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 304: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 304 Don’t Follow Me (1)



After hearing that, Chuxue Ye frowned. She thought for a while and then curled her lip, saying, "Is that sister an awesome person? Why can't the doctor tell something about her to us? Forget it. Brother, let's go to buy some flowers. I want to put them in the ward. Grandma likes flowers most and they will make her feel better."

"OK." Jingyan Ye nodded and said.

"Xiran Xiao, we are old friends. Let me warn you not to pry about the one you mentioned. No one will tell something about her to you, and she's not the one you can pry about." The doctor said in the office.

Seeing the doctor's serious facial expression, Xiran couldn't help but ask, "Is she an awesome person?"

"That's all I can say." The doctor said with a mysterious smile.

"OK. Thank you." Xiran said.

At that moment, Yiyao Duan lounged on a bench on the hospital lawn, basking in the sun. The doctor said it's good to get out in the sun. Azure Dragon kept close to her and peeled an apple for her.

"Ah, I haven't been idle for years. I do nothing except for eating and sleeping every day. Do you think I

won't know how use a gun when I am discharged from hospital?" Yiyao said lazily.

Azure Dragon grinned. "Captain, I don't know will you know how to use gun by that time. I practice how

to use it every night, anyway."

"I've heard you do that. You are so mean that you don't let me touch it." Yiyao said unhappily.

In order to protect her, Azure Dragon made a single bed in Yiyao's room. He put it down at night to sleep

and put it away for the day. When Yiyao heard Azure Dragon practice the gun, she was eager to have a try but she couldn't.

Azure Dragon gave the peeled apple to Yiyao and then held to apple peel and threw it into a trash can

not far away. "Captain, it's not me who are not willing to give the gun to you. The doctor said you can't

move your arm because it's injured." Azure Dragon sat down beside Yiyao and said.

Yiyao took a bit of the apple and said while chewing, "Need I to stay in hospital for half a month with this

skin trauma? I think my father do it on purpose. He's getting back at me."

"Why the chief wants to get back at you?" Azure Dragon asked.

"Hum, he is angry with me because I drove the one who had a blind date with me away." Yiyao said.

As Yiyao ate the apple, she saw a handsome boy and a beautiful girl. The girl was holding a big bunch of flowers in her arms, and the boy is tall and straight. The girl is also perfect in appearance. Yiyao rammed her arm into Azure Dragon beside her and said, "Look, there is a beautiful girl."

"Where is her?" Azure Dragon asked immediately.

Yiyao lifted her chin and said, "She is in front of the hospital."

Azure Dragon's eyes lit up at once when he saw the girl. "Oh my god, she is so beautiful. Gee, her eyes

are purple. Look, captain.... Captain?" Azure Dragon said.

Azure Dragon looked back at Yiyao, whose mouth was full of apple. She looked at the direction of the

gate of the hospital blankly with a complex facial expression.

"Captain, you are a woman. You don't have to be attracted so deeply by a beautiful girl, do you?" Azure

Dragon said. Azure Dragon looked at the beautiful girl again and he saw the boy next to her. He sprang

from the chair and pointed to the boy and girl in the distance, saying, "Captain, isn't he the kept man?"

Yiyao regained her senses and gave him a dirty look. She chewed the apple hard as if to vent her anger.

"You are so fussy. Sit down." Yiyao said.

Azure Dragon sat down obediently. "Captain, he is really the kept man." Azure Dragon said excitedly.

"I saw him. You don't have to say it so many times." Yiyao said indignantly. She couldn't help but look at

the boy and girl again, who were talking and laughing. She had to confess that the girl is really beautiful.

And the girl is prettier than anyone she has ever seen. And more importantly, the girl's hand was on the

boy's forearm, and he seemed to have an open face.

Azure Dragon had been watching the boy and the girl until they disappeared in the hall of the inpatient

building. He turned round and said, "The girl is really good-looking. I have never seen such a beautiful

girl." Then he felt a chill next to him and shut up at once. "Captain, these business men are unreliable. He

was with another girl the other day and now he has a new one. He is just a playboy. It's fortunate that

you have chosen wisely. As you are out there a lot, you don't know if he..." Azure Dragon condemned.

"Azure Dragon, you talk too much." Yiyao said coldly. At that moment, she was upset.

Although she had

nothing to do with Jingyan anymore, she felt it's ridiculous when she thought what she promised to him that day.

In fact, she had no idea what kind of person Jingyan is. All she remembers about Jingyan is that he was a cute little boy more than 20 years ago. They have only met two or three times so far. She was so touched by his sweet words that she almost agreed to be his girlfriend. She thought she is stupid. She forgot that people always change. She knew nothing of his disposition and what he likes and doesn't like.

"Forget it, we won't see each other again anyway. He will continue to be a rich boy and I will continue to be a soldier in various training fields and battlefields. That's not bad." Yiyao thought. After straightened out her thinking, she was less angry. "It's time to change fresh dressing for the wound. Let's go back to the ward." Yiyao said to Azure Dragon. "OK." Azure Dragon said. He daren't to say more and supported Yiyao to walk to the inpatient department.

In the following days, although Jingyan went to the hospital frequently, he hasn't met Yiyao. That's because his grandfather was in the third floor and Yiyao was in the sixth floor. After a few days of recuperation, Yiyao's injuries were almost healed. The stab wound to her abdomen was still somewhat serious, but the wound on her arm, back and chest scabbed. She was really too idle and she didn't get used to it. Yiyao rolled up her sleeves to reveal the brown scab and said, "Doctor, when exactly can I leave the hospital? Look, I'm all right. Can you let me leave the hospital?" The doctor had a callous ear for what Yiyao said. "No, the wounds on your abdomen and leg are not healed yet. The chief told me that you can't leave the hospital until you are all right." The doctor said with a smile. Yiyao jumped out of bed and said, "I'll go to find the dean." Azure Dragon held her immediately and said, "Oh, captain, can you not be in such a rush?" "Fuck, I'm not pregnant. Should I walk so slowly to nourish the fetus?" Yiyao said. Yiyao likes to say dirty words when she is upset. Anyway, she is surrounded by men who often talk dirty words. The doctor shook his head helplessly and said, "It's useless for you to find the dean. He...eh.. you are

really going..."

"I'm a man of action and of course I'm going." Yiyao said and passed the doctor.

"You can go to find him if you want. But walk slowly. No one will stop you." The doctor shouted at the view of her back.

When Yiyao arrived at the dean's office, she cut to the chase, "Uncle Zhao, when exactly can I leave the hospital?"

"Not now." The dean smiled kindly and said.

"Tell me the exact time. My soldiers are waiting for me." Yiyao said.

"I'll let you go when all your wounds are healed." The dean said.

Yiyao jumped two times on the spot and said, "See, I'm alive and kicking. I'm all right." Yiyao said.

"That won't do either. I daren't disobey the chief's orders." The dean said.

Yiyao was extremely depressed. She's like the Monkey King under the Five Finger Mountain. There is no proper place where she can give full play to her skills.

Dejectedly, he returned to the ward. In a short while, she received the call of Jun Duan.

"Did you go to find the dean a again?" Jun asked.

"Uncle Zhao files a suit so quickly." Yiyao complained in a low voice. Then she said seriously, "Dad, my soldiers will raise a rumpus if I don't go back."

"Don't worry, they are as good as gold." Jun said.

"How's that possible?" Yiyao asked in surprise.

Jun laughed silently and said, "I gave the order that I will send you abroad to keep peace if anyone of them makes trouble. They are afraid that you will go abroad, so they are as good as rabbits."

After hearing that, she felt warm inside because her soldiers care about her.

"Just stay in the hospital to heal your wounds. There will be a big task for you after a month, so you must be in a good health." Jun said.

After hearing that, Yiyao was very excited. "Dad, what the task is?" Yiyao said.

"I can't tell it to you now." Jun said. After a pause, Jun said with a soft tone, "Yiyao, the reason why I ask you to stay at the hospital until your wounds are healed is that the task is very difficult. You can only succeed and not fail. Do you understand?"

Yiyao put on a serious look and stood straight, saying, "Dad, don't worry. I will stay at the hospital until I recovered."

"Good girl. I am busy and I'll hang up the phone." Jun said.

After hung up the phone, Yiyao threw the phone on the bed. Her agitation vanished, and a smile came over her face. After seeing her facial expression, Azure Dragon knew there must be some good news.

“Captain, is there a task for us?” Azure Dragon moved close to her and said.

“You are so sensitive.” Yiyao said.

“That’s the look you wear when there is a task for us.” Azure Dragon said.

Yiyao raised her eyebrows and asked, “What kind of look is it?”

“You look like a fox who steals the chicken.” Azure Dragon said boldly.

As Yiyao was in good mood, she paid no attention to what he said. “I will start training again this

afternoon.” Yiyao said in high spirits.

“This is a hospital. How do you train?” Azure Dragon asked.

“Are you stupid? My injuries are not healed yet. I will start by running and then regain my strength.”

Yiyao said.

“That’s right.” Azure Dragon said.

Yiyao noticed it’s time for meal and said, “Let’s go out and eat. I’ll treat you today. I’ve been eating

hospital food for days. It’s too light.”

“But the doctor don’t let you go out.” Azure Dragon said staggeringly.

“I just go out for a meal. I won’t escape.” Yiyao said. After taking money from her wallet, she walked out

of the ward. Azure Dragon couldn’t stop her, so he followed her.

In order to exercise, Yiyao took the stairs these days. When they walked to the third floor, they heard a

quarrel, which was accompanied by the cry of a girl.

“What’s going on? Let’s go and have a look.” Yiyao said.

Chapter 304 Don’t Follow Me (2)

When they walked to the corridor, they saw one of the wards was surrounded by many people. They

stepped forward and looked into the ward through the crowd. A patient’s family member was scolding a

young nurse, “Why are you crying? Can’t we say your attitude is bad?”

The nurse sobbed and tried to defend herself in a low voice, “I don’t have a bad attitude.”

“How dare you talk back? Go and call your leader over.” The patient’s family member said.

At that moment, a female nurse in a white gown jostled Yiyao Duan and went into the ward. “What’s the

matter? I’m her leader.” The female nurse said.

**“What’s the matter with this little nurse? Who the dirty look she is showing to? She cried after we said a word. Do you know who our old man is? Did we spend all that money just to see your dirty look?” The patient’s family member said arrogantly.**

**The head nurse was used to this kind of situation and didn’t want to make a scene. She said to the little nurse, “Apologize to the patient’s family member.” The little nurse bit her lip and looked ill-affected, but she had to bow to make an apology. “I’m sorry.”**

**The little nurse said. “Is that all? She is perfunctory.” The patient’s family member said.**

**“So what do you want?” The head nurse looked at the patient’s family member coldly and said.**

**“Hey, everybody, do you see the attitude of them? We are patients and we are not here to see your dirty look. Do you believe I will lodge a complaint?” The patient’s family member said in a more arrogant and domineering way.**

**The head nurse’s face went white out of anger. Yiyao pushed through the crowd and went into the ward.**

**She looked at the patient’s family member coldly and said, “Who is the old man of your family?”**

**After hearing that, the patient’s family member was stunned for a few seconds. Seeing Yiyao is a young girl, the patient’s family member said disdainfully, “You don’t know about him even if I tell you.”**

**Yiyao snorted and said, “He is either a rich man or an official. If he is a rich man, I can kick him out of here easily, because this is a military hospital and soldiers have priority. If he is an official, I want to know which civil servant is so arrogant.”**

**Frightened by Yiyao’s imposing manner, the patient’s family member took two steps back. “Who are you...” The patient’s family member said less arrogantly.**

**“You don’t have to know who I am.” Yiyao interrupted the patient’s family member and said, “Just tell me who the old man of your family is. I’ve never seen such a grumpy family member of the patient.”**

**The patient’s family member was about to speak when another man pulled him at his sleeve. The patient’s family member swallowed the words on his lips.**

**The atmosphere was a little quiet and even the little nurse stopped crying.**

**“Since you don’t want to say, can the little nurse leave as she apologized?” Yiyao said.**

The patient's family member stared at Yiyao angrily. After a while, the patient's family member said,

"Yes."

Yiyao took a piece of paper out of her pocket and gave it to the little nurse. "Stop crying. Don't quarrel with such a person." Yiyao said.

"Thank you." The little nurse said.

After seeing the matter was settled, the head nurse said to the people around the door, "Stop standing here and go back."

When the onlookers left, Yiyao walked out of the ward and said to the head nurse, "Just change the shift and don't let her come to this ward."

"I know." The head nurse said with a warm smile. As she works in the hospital, she can't have a direct confrontation with the family member of patients. She was happy to have someone help her solve the problem. "Thank you." The head nurse said to Yiyao.

"Don't mention it. He is the kind of person who bullies the weak and fears the strong. I'm leaving." Yiyao

said. As soon as Yiyao turned, she froze. She saw Jingyan Ye stood behind her.

Jingyan looked at her with his deep colored eyes.

"Yiyao." Jingyan called her, with great affection.

Now that Yiyao saw Jingyan, she couldn't ignore him. Yiyao looked indifferent as if she saw an ordinary friend. "Oh, it's you." Yiyao said.

Jingyan was sad when he saw Yiyao's indifference. He walked up to Yiyao and said, "Why are you in the hospital? Are you injured?"

"It's just a skin trauma. I'm almost healed." Yiyao said. Yiyao didn't want to tangle with Jingyan, so she said to Azure Dragon, "Let's go."

Jingyan stood in front of her and said, "Yiyao, I'm sorry. I was too impetuous the other day. I shouldn't have spoken to you like that."

"It's OK. I forgive you." Yiyao said generously. After saying that, Yiyao passed him and walked forward.

After hearing that, Jingyan was stunned. He didn't expect that Yiyao would forgive him so soon. But he didn't know why he was miserable after Yiyao forgave him.

Besides, Yiyao looked at him in an unaffectionate way as if she doesn't know him.

When Jingyan regained his senses, Yiyao had passed the corner of the stairs and went downstairs.

Jingyan hurriedly followed her. He was afraid that Yiyao would disappear again. Azure Dragon was impatient when Jingyan followed them to the first floor. Azure Dragon stopped

Jingyan and looked at him with disgust, saying, "Why are you always following us?"

"I want to talk to Yiyao." Jingyan said. Jingyan's eyes have been fixed on the view of Yiyao's back.

"But our captain has nothing to talk with you." Azure Dragon said. Then Azure Dragon pointed to the tip

of Jingyan's nose and warned him fiercely, "Don't follow us again, or you will be treated badly."

Jingyan stood where he was and watched them leave. When they were about ten meters away from

him, he followed them without hesitation.

As he finally met Yiyao, he wouldn't give up easily.

That day is Saturday and Jingyan came to the hospital to visit his grandfather Xiao. He was surprised

when he heard a familiar voice in one of the wards on the third floor.

At that moment, his heart beat wildly. He hurried to that ward and it turned out to be Yiyao.

Although Yiyao stood with her back to him and she dressed plain clothes, he knew it's her from her

figure and voice.

His mood, which had been depressed for days, became better. When he saw Yiyao, he felt as if the warm

sunshine came into his heart and lit up the dark side of his heart. He fixed his eyes on Yiyao as if there

were only two of them left in the world.

Yiyao and Azure Dragon walked out of the gate of the hospital and walked to a Chinese restaurant

nearby. "Captain, the kept man is still following us. What should we do?" Azure Dragon whispered in her

ear.

"He can follow us if he wants. The road is so wide and we can't keep him from walking on it." Yiyao said

indifferently.

"OK." Azure Dragon said.

After entering the restaurant, they two chose a table in the corner and sat down. Yiyao couldn't wait but

ask the waiter to order. No sooner had she ordered poached spicy slices of pork than she was rebuffed

by Azure Dragon.

"Captain, you can't eat spicy food. The doctor said that specifically." Azure Dragon said.

"This is the only spicy dish I order." Yiyao said.



**“No, I will call the chief if you insist.” Azure Dragon said resolutely.**

**Yiyao knocked Azure Dragon on the forehead with her chopsticks and said angrily, “You are great. You’ve learned how to file a suit.”**

**“I won’t let you eat it even if you beat me up.” Azure Dragon straightened his neck and said.**

**Yiyao knew Azure Dragon’s for her own good, and she thought of what her father said on the phone.**

**“OK. I won’t eat spicy food. Can I eat meat?” Yiyao compromised and said.**

**Azure Dragon grinned and said, “Of course you can eat meat.”**

**Yiyao looked at the menu and ordered five or six meat dishes at a stretch. When Azure Dragon pulled the**

**menu over, she was drooling over spicy beancurd.**

**Azure Dragon ordered two more vegetable dishes and a soup, and he asked the waiter to cook them**

**quickly. “Captain, you can’t just eat meat now. You should also eat some vegetables. It’s a balanced**

**meal.” Azure Dragon said.**

**Yiyao looked at him in surprise and ridiculed, “Azure Dragon, I think you will be a dietician by the day**

**when I am discharged from the hospital. Would you like to stay at the cooking corps for some days?”**

**“No. I don’t know how to cut vegetables and meat. I can only eat.” Azure Dragon said immediately.**

**Jingyan sat at a table not far from them. Although Jingyan knew they are just comrades in arms, the**

**flirting between her and Azure Dragon made him feel bad.**

**“Would you like to order, sir?” The waiter looked him in the face with a simper and said.**

**“I’ll have the same dishes as of that table.” Jingyan pointed to where Yiyao was and said.**

**The waiter looked at the direction he pointed and said “OK” before left.**

**Azure Dragon was unhappy with Jingyan’s tracking. Whenever Jingyan looked at them, Azure Dragon**

**stared back at him. However, as Jingyan fixed his eyes on Yiyao, he couldn’t see Azure Dragon’s anger,**

**which made Azure Dragon angrier.**

**While they were waiting for the dishes, Azure Dragon said, “Captain, you see, the kept man is still staring**

**at us.”**

**“Leave him alone.” Yiyao said.**

**“But I am so upset that I want to give him a beating.” Azure Dragon said. Azure Dragon clenched his fists**

**to display his strength and hoped that Jingyan can know what he meant, but Azure Dragon’s effort was in**

vain.

“Azure Dragon, the army and the people are as close as fish and water. Don’t ruin this relationship.”

Yiyao said calmly.

“OK.” Azure Dragon said.

When the dishes served, Yiyao and Azure Dragon devoured ravenously, but Jingyan didn’t eat at all. After

eating for a while, Yiyao felt it’s hot and rolled up her sleeves casually, showing the scar on her forearm.

After seeing the scar, the smile on Jingyan’s face stiffened.

“There was no scar on her forearm when we went to buy clothes last time. It should be a new one.”

Jingyan thought.

It occurred to Jingyan that he had grabbed her arm in his excitement at the door of the company and she

shook his hand off. He thought it’s because she hates him and wouldn’t let him touch her, but it turned

out that her arm was hurt.

Thinking of this reason, Jingyan regretted more

After the meal, Azure Dragon called the waiter to settle the bill.

“Your account has been settled by the gentleman over there.” The waiter said with a smile.

Without turning round, Yiyao knew who the waiter’s talking about. She was very disdainful of such a behavior.

“How much is it altogether?” Yiyao asked.

“350 yuan.” The waiter said.

Yiyao took out four 100-yuan bills from her pocket and gave them to the waiter. “It’s perfectly justified

that I pay for the meal I eat. I can afford it.” Yiyao said calmly.

The waiter was embarrassed. The waiter looked back at Jingyan and then looked at the queenly look of

Yiyao. Then the waiter took Yiyao’s money submissively.

“Don’t forget to give change back to me.” Yiyao reminded the waiter.

“OK. I will give it to you right now.” The waiter said.

Azure Dragon smirked. “Can’t we even afford a meal? Is he showing off his wealth?”

Azure Dragon said.

Yiyao turned her head to look out of the window and couldn’t help sighing in her heart. It seemed that

Jingyan was about to follow them again.

After taking the change, Yiyao and Azure Dragon was about to go back to the hospital. As she walked out

of the restaurant, she didn’t look at Jingyan.

Jingyan stood up and to follow them. Maybe they've eaten too much, Yiyao and Azure Dragon took a walk in the hospital. Jingyan quickened his pace to follow them, but he was stopped by Azure Dragon.

"Hey, kept man, what's wrong with you? Don't you understand what I said? How long have you followed us?" Azure Dragon said. After hearing that Azure Dragon called him kept man, Jingyan was unhappy, but he didn't show his unhappiness on his face.

As Azure Dragon called him that in his presence, Jingyan thought he must call him that all the time in front of Yiyao.

"I want to talk to Yiyao." Jingyan said.

Yiyao stopped. Then she turned and swaggered up to Jingyan with her hands in her trouser pockets.

"What do you want to talk with me? Make it clear all at once." Yiyao said indifferently. Jingyan took a deep breath and asked carefully, "Are you still mad at me?"

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 305: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

Chapter 305 Secret, I Like You (1)

Yiyao Duan shrugged and said, "Do I look angry? Besides, why should I be angry with you?"

We had a

somewhat friendship when we were kids, and we met several times when we grew up, that's all. Why

should I be angry with you?"

Jingyan Ye was stunned by what she said, but there was no way to refute it, because what she said was

true.

"Yiyao, I was wrong. I shouldn't have talked to you like that before my company last time.

I shouldn't

have asked where you were. I was rushing you. I'm sorry."

"Oh, you've already said it and I've forgave you as well." Yiyao looked at him

indifferently.

Seeing Yiyao like this, Jingyan couldn't say the words he'd been saving in his heart.

Looking at the green

spots around her eyelid, he worried, "How's your wound?"

"As I said just now, it will recover soon."

"Do you hate me now?" Jingyan's eyes were extremely pitiful, and his heart softened when he set eyes

on Yiyao.

She sighed and said, "Jingyan, I don't hate you."

Jingyan was like a wounded child, "But you don't pay attention to me now, because I confessed to you,

or because I told you the secret..."

"Jingyan, I know that you like me, and I think about it seriously afterwards. It is impossible for us. Since

it's impossible for us, why should I give you hope?" Yiyao was a straightforward person, saying what she

wanted to say.

"Why is it impossible for us?"

Yiyao put up the facts to reason with him, "You see, we don't know each other very well.

You don't know

what my temper is and I don't know what your personality is. This is only one of the reasons. Second,

you are a big boss. What you need is an ordinary good girl who can accompany you to any occasion and

work and live with you. I obviously can't do that. I may be called away at any time, and I don't want to be

asked where I went and what I did every time I come back."

Yiyao's last sentence was obviously talking about Jingyan. Before he could explain, she went on, "Let me

talk about my standards. I just want to find a down-to-earth man to live with. When I'm away, he can

guard our home. Obviously, you can't do that..."

"Why can't I? I can do that." Jingyan said anxiously.

Yiyao reached out to stop him talking, "Jingyan, don't be over-confident. You might be able to do it for a

while, but can you do it for a lifetime? As for you, you are not bad-looking, your family is rich, and there

are a lot of girls liking you and chasing you. I don't want to worry about whether you are cheating on me

when I'm out on a mission."

"Yiyao, you look down on me too much. If I am such a person, why haven't I been in any relationship for

27 years?" Jingyan's tone became serious. He could accept the fact that Yiyao didn't like him, but he

couldn't accept the reason.

Yiyao spread out her hands, "OK, even if you are not such a person, I don't like you."

"Why? What's wrong with me? I can change." Jingyan gave full play to the spirit of not giving up on love.

Yiyao didn't know what to answer at first, "It's not about you. We don't understand each other at all, and

I don't feel much about you."

"That is to say, as long as we meet more often to get to know each other, you may fall in love with me,

right?"

"Ah?" Yiyao muddled, "When did I say that?"

"You said that we don't know each other, so we should get more time to know each other," Seeing Yiyao

stunned, Jingyan continued quickly, "I saw you on a blind date that day, I was afraid that you would fall in

love with others, so I confessed to you hurriedly. You don't have to tell me the answer now. Let's start

with friends. No, we are friends already. It would be nice to go back to where we were as before. You

don't have to have any psychological burden. Just think of me as Jingyan Ye in your memory. Come on,

let me walk with you for a while."

Jingyan sincerely looked at her, while she looked confusedly, turning around and walking slowly.

Qinglong on the side had been listening their conversation confusedly too, but understood two things

clearly: first, the boss and this dandy had known each other since childhood; second, the dandy was

skillfully eloquent.

The so-called dandy was nervous at the moment, constantly warning himself, "Don't rush, don't rush,

since she was so resistant to relationships, I should take my time from friendship."

After the three persons walked half a circle with their respective thoughts, Yiyao straightened out her

mind. She said to Jingyan with a meaningful look, "Have I been played by you?"

Jingyan raised his hands to show his innocence, "No, no, how dare I play you? Please pretend that I

didn't say anything on the date of your blind date. We are still good friends."

"But you have already said it." Yiyao was taking it seriously.

"Then take it that I was drunk and talking gibberish. Of course, these words are true.

Don't take it to

heart for the time being though. As for the things happened in front of my company, I was being foolish.

If you want to hit me or scold me, it's totally up to you. If I say a no, I'm not a man."

Jingyan said it

devoutly. As long as he could ask for Yiyao's forgiveness and they could go back to the previous state, he

would like to jump off a build if Yiyao asked him to do so. He would not die anyway.

Yiyao finally showed a smile on her face and said softly, "Jingyan, why are you wasting time on me?

You're 27, an age not too young, it's time for you to get married."

"I'm waiting for you..." the words came out of Jingyan's mouth uncontrolled. Upon saying that, he patted

his forehead and apologized, "Sorry, I forgot."

"Don't wait for me. I don't know when I can get married. I think the girl at the gate of your company

from last time was pretty good. She was tall and thin, good-looking, good temperament."

Yiyao's words

were sincere. She didn't have much affection for Jingyan now, so naturally, she said what she thought of.

"At the gate of my company?" Jingyan thought in retrospect, "Oh, you mean Qing Nangong. She has a

project that is cooperating with our company. We are not familiar with each other personally. It

happened that day we met and said a few things about work."

After explanation, Jingyan suddenly realized that Yiyao might misunderstand him because of she saw

Qing Nangong at that day?!

That was why she was harsh on Jingyan?!

"Yiyao, I really have nothing to do with her, you must not misunderstand me." Jingyan reiterated to

stress again.

Yiyao looked a little embarrassed. It turned out that that girl was a work associate. She got him wrong at the time. However, she would not admit that she misunderstood him, which was a shame to her. So, she pretended to be indifferent and said, "I didn't misunderstand you. I just think that girl is pretty and well-matched with you. You two can have a try." Jingyan curled his lips and said, "Which part do we match? It's not a match at all." In his heart, only Yiyao and he were the best match. Qinglong suddenly cut in, "I think the girl from the other day was more beautiful."

"Which one?" Jingyan was confused. How could there be another girl? Yiyao kept winking at Qinglong, implying him not to talk. But Qinglong didn't see it. When he was about to say "the girl with purple eyes", from not far away came clear and crisp voices. "Brother...brother..." The three raised their heads. A peach-blossoming lovely girl with white dress, long-hair over shoulder and brightly-shining purple eyes walked cheerfully towards them. Qinglong froze in place. It was just a look from a distance that day and he thought her as good-looking. Now seeing her closely, it was like a fairy coming down to earth. In Yiyao's eyes, there also slipped a touch of amazement. She was appreciating the fairy coming. Only Jingyan looked annoyed, "What are you doing here?" Chuxue Ye recognized at a glance that the girl next to her brother was the little friend her brother had been missing. She was filled with joy that her brother's little friend was in this hospital too. That was great lucky news, because her brother would not put on a cold face every day from now on.

"Brother, dad said you came to see grandpa today. Why didn't you take me along with you?" Chuxue said that, but her eyes kept drifting to Yiyao.

"Aren't you busy?"

"You didn't ask me, how do you know I was busy?" Chuxue's purple eyes were shining. She walked to Yiyao and said with a smile, "This must be Miss Duan. I finally meet you. Hello, I'm Chuxue Ye, Jingyan Ye's sister."

Yiyao suddenly came to senses, they were brother and sister?

Right, Jingyan seemed to have told her that he had a sister, but he did not mention that his sister was a

big-time beauty.

Chapter 305 Secret, I Like You (2)

“Hello, I’m Yiyao Duan.” Yiyao found back her voice, but her eyes couldn’t help looking at Chuxue Ye, wondering why her skin was so white, her hair was so shiny, and her figure was so good. Chuxue had long been used to such eyesight and said with a mischievous smile, “I’ve known you for a long time. Your name is like thunder to me.”

Yiyao was very surprised, “How do you know me?”

Chuxue glanced at Jingyan. Seeing that he didn’t stop her, she took Yiyao’s arm closely and said, “Thanks to my brother. Since I had a memory, I knew that my brother had a childhood sweetheart named Yiyao Duan. As long as there was a letter from you, he would do nothing on that day. If he didn’t read the letter ten times, he won’t let go of it...”

“Ruyi, if you don’t speak, no one will treat you as dumb.” Jingyan Ye said. He would not feel embarrassed if he himself said that, but it was hard not to feel shy when it was said from a third person, not to mention in front of others.

Chuxue hid next to Yiyao, “You only know how to bully me and behave as good as a kitty in front of Yiyao.”

“I bullied you?” Jingyan didn’t know whether he should laugh or cry, “Miss Ye, it’s my blessing if you don’t bully me. Aren’t you going to visit grandpa? Why not hurry up and go?” Chuxue finally seized the opportunity to get to know Yiyao in person, how could she give up easily? She said with a smile, “No hurry, I want to spend some time with Yiyao.” She caught the sight of the young man behind Yiyao then. His skin was a little black, but he gave out an upright demeanor. When he noticed her watching him, his face blushed instantly, and turned to look away. Chuxue felt funny, the young man was quite shy.

“Hello, I’m Chuxue Ye.” Chuxue reached out elegantly. Her hands were as delicate as jade, very beautiful.

Azure Dragon turned his head around, his face becoming redder, and started stuttering. He rubbed his big hand on his trouser before he took the delicate hand. However, it was just a little touch and immediately was released. He was afraid that he would break the fairy’s hand with a little bit of force.



**“Hello, you can call me Azure Dragon.” Azure Dragon didn’t introduce his real name. They usually used code names to refer to themselves.**

**Chuxue smiled brightly and said with a little surprise, “Another ancient beast.”**

**Azure Dragon looked at her suspiciously, why did she say “another”?**

**Chuxue continued, “I have two cousins. They are twins. Their nicknames together are called Qilin. I often call them little beasts.”**

**“Oh, well.” Azure Dragon was somewhat at a loss under her eyes.**

**Jingyan didn’t want his sister to get into any unnecessary relationship. He pulled her over and whispered**

**in her ear, “Go away now, or I won’t help you if you ask me for anything in the future.”**

**With a little pout, Chuxue stared back at him, “You win this time.”**

**“Yiyao, you and my brother take your time. I need to go visit my grandfather now. I’ll come to you to**

**have fun when I’m free.” “Don’t push me, I can go myself... “**

**After pushing his sister several meters away, Jingyan came back to Yiyao, “Sorry, that girl loves to make**

**trouble. Don’t mind her.”**

**“She seems to have a good character.” Yiyao said a compliment.**

**Jingyan had no choice but to smile bitterly. “She was spoiled by us. You haven’t seen her playing tricks,**

**we are all victims, and no one in our family could control her.”**

**Yiyao looked at the beautiful figure and said unbelievably, “How possible?”**

**“I’m not her opponent anyway. I could only control her sometimes by exchanging conditions with her.”**

**Yiyao looked back at him, eyes full of surprise.**

**Jingyan suddenly approached and said to her ear, “Her superpowers are several times stronger than mine.”**

**Yiyao was more shocked. “She also has superpowers?”**

**Jingyan did not hide, “Yes.”**

**Yiyao became curious. Such a beautiful and lovely girl had unnatural powers hidden in her body.**

**“By the way,” Jingyan asked Azure Dragon, “Who is the girl you just mentioned?”**

**Before Azure Dragon opened his mouth, he noticed Yiyao’s warning eyes and immediately changed his**

**mind, “I don’t know her, just a beautiful girl that the boss and I saw the other day.”**

**“Oh, your off days are sort of leisure...”**

**Azure Dragon laughed a little. Fortunately, the boss warned him. If he disclosed that they had**

**mis-regarded Jingyan’s sister as his girlfriend and the boss had been upset about it, it would be too**

shameful.

“Well, I’m done walking. Azure Dragon and I need to go back.” Yiyao’s brain suddenly received a message involving a field she was not very good at. She needed to prepare for it carefully.

“I’ll send you back.”

The three of them climbed to the sixth floor in one breath. Jingyan took her to the door of the ward,

“You have a good rest. I’ll go to see my grandpa.”

“OK,” Yiyao waved to him, “Go ahead.”

Jingyan originally wanted to wait for Azure Dragon to leave, so he could say a few words to Yiyao alone.

Unexpectedly, Azure Dragon swaggered into the ward and lied on the sofa straightly.

“He, lives in this ward too?” Jingyan tried to sound casual.

“Yes, it’s a waste of money to open a separate room. Goodbye.” Yiyao didn’t say much and slammed the door of the ward.

Jingyan stood at the door for a long time. Wasting money? He could pay for another ward.

Thinking of this, Jingyan was about to knock on the door, but a thought suddenly sprang up. A ward

didn’t cost much for one day, Azure Dragon living here must be for protecting her.

Recalling the scene of

Yiyao that day, he came to the conclusion that she must have been badly injured.

Luckily, he didn’t act impulsively this time, otherwise, he would be hated by Yiyao again.

Yiyao, who leaned at the door to hear the sound of footsteps far away, walked to the hospital bed. With

one hand around the abdomen and the other hand holding her cheek, she was meditating.

If that was the story, did I misunderstand him? But my feelings for him now.....doesn’t seem that deep.

Whatever, let it go for the time being, her priority now was to cure the injury.

Jingyan went back to the ward of master Xiao on the third floor. As soon as he went in, he was teased by

Chuxue.

“Oh, there comes back our young master Ye. Let me have a look. Flowers of lover are blossoming all over on his face.”

Jingyan couldn’t hide his smile from the corner of his eyes, even not taking Chuxue’s teasing seriously.

He went to master Xiao, took his old hand and said, “Grandpa, I think you look better these days.”

Xiao’s turbid eyes showed up some luster, and he could even speak, “Where’s your girlfriend?”

Jingyan was rarely shy. "Grandpa, she is not my girlfriend yet. She hasn't said yes."

Master Xiao laughed, "Is she beautiful?"

Jingyan nodded heavily like a child, "Very beautiful."

"Be nice to the girl." Said the old man, controlling his voice.

"I will, grandpa."

He sat with master Xiao for a while, and then read the newspaper to him. Watching him fall asleep

slowly, Jingyan and Chuxue left the ward quietly.

When walking to the stairway, Jingyan stopped. He really wanted to go up to see Yiyao, but he was afraid

that she was taking a nap. After thinking about it, he decided not to go finally.

"If you want to go, just go. When did you become such a pussy?" Chuxue was surprised at her brother's

change. Her brother was forever crisp and sharp in front of women, but for Yiyao.....

"Never mind, let's go." Jingyan went down the stairs.

Chuxue followed him, "Jingyan, Yiyao also stay in this hospital here? Is she hurt?"

"Yes."

"What a pity, I've been here so many times and I haven't met her. What floor is she on?"

Jingyan looked back at her warily, "What do you want?"

Chuxue yelled innocently, "I don't want anything. I'm just asking. Hello, you are my brother, will I harm

you?"

"That's not the reason."

"What is then?"

Jingyan lifted up her chin and said disdainfully, "I'm afraid your face would attract unnecessary

attentions. Didn't you see that soldier's face turned red just now? You must not go to her ward. If that

man likes you after several contacts, it will be hard to deal with. If it's someone else, I don't care, but it's

the people around Yiyao, you stay away."

Chapter 305 Secret, I Like You (3)

Chuxue Ye frowned, "Is it that serious?"

"Do you like his type?"

Chuxue quickly waved her hands, "No, no, I don't like him. I don't want to be alone in an empty house all

the year round."

"That's what I'm talking about. Listen to your brother: this young man is a typical straightforward soldier

type, I'm afraid it would be a nasty ending if you two start up a relationship." Jingyan Ye touched her

hair, and his words were full of warmth.

Chuxue sighed, "OK."

There was a glimmer of success in Jingyan's eyes, killing two birds with one stone.

When they got to the parking lot, they parted ways. Jingyan got into a black low-key Phaeton, while

Chuxue got into a big red Ferrari.

On the way, Jingyan saw a large supermarket, stopped the car, and called Venus Mu,

"Mom, what kind

of soup is best for healing wounds?"

"Who is wounded?" Venus was worried.

"Yiyao."

"Ah? You met her? When?"

Jingyan simply introduced the things happened at noon, and finally said, "She was tired out of work,

since she had been on business trips and eating out, so I want to make some soup for her."

"Oh, my son knows how to take care of his girlfriend so soon, much better than his father." After teasing

her son, Venus said, "Buy a black chicken, it's good to replenish energy and blood for a young girl, which

is also good for wound healing."

"All right, anything else?"

"No need, we have everything else at home."

Three hours later, it was getting dark. Jingyan was guarding his soup and not leaving it one step away.

From the beginning of putting the ingredients into a pot, he did it himself, of course under the guidance

of Venus.

When the mellow and fragrant chicken soup was poured into the lunch box, Venus

sincerely sighed, "I

didn't expect that I raised my son but the first soup my son cooked in his life was for another woman.

"

Jingyan poured the rest soup in the pot into a bowl. With a porcelain spoon, he scooped some soup,

blew it carefully, and sent it to the mouth of Venus, "However, the first one is for my mom. Have a taste

mom, is it good?"

Venus sipped the soup, and her eyes were full of loving smiles. "Wow, it's delicious. Send it to the girl

quickly."

"By the way, mom, do you still have Dr. Han's ointment?"

"Yes, mom's getting it for you."

After seeing off her son, Venus nestled next to Kerry and smiled lightly, "Our son is really in love this time."

"If you like someone, you have to give all your heart all the way, even if it doesn't work out well in the end, you will not regret it in the future." Kerry said based on his own experience.

Venus suddenly sat up straight, looking at her husband, whose charm grew with age, "It seems that you've never cooked soup for me."

Kerry's eyes flickered, "Is that right? I never cooked you soup?"

"No, Servant Qin used to cook it. You never did once." Venus complained convincingly. Kerry couldn't get away with it, "OK, what kind of soup would you like? I'll make it for you tomorrow."

"Your soup is no way going to surpass my son's soup, my son was paying 100% sincerity, while you are just being perfunctory."

Kerry raised his eyebrows, "Is your son's soup so delicious?"

"Yes, I'll get it for you, there is still some left."

Kerry grabbed his wife who was about to get up, pulled her to him and started kissing her.

Lips and teeth entangled together, showing their deep feelings through all the times of difficulties.

"Mom and dad! Get a room, OK? My little sensitive heart can't afford it." Chuxue, who had just entered

the living room, exclaimed. Seeing that her father didn't pay attention to her at all but kissed his wife

more affectionately, she had to admit defeat, "You two continue what you are doing here, I'll get a room."

When Kerry tasted all the soup fragrance left between his wife's teeth, he let go of his red-faced wife,

"It's delicious indeed. However," Kerry bowed head, blowing air in her ear, "It's not as delicious as you

are." After that, he picked up his wife and strode to the bedroom on the second floor. Such a romantic

atmosphere must not be spoiled.

Venus blushed and gave him a soft punch on the chest. "Can you be a little restrained? We are laughed

at by our children."

However, Kerry said complacently, "Why should I be restrained in my own home? They should be happy

that their parents still love each other so much."

When he said these, they were passing by Chuxue's bedroom. Chuxue opened the door and made a face

at her father. "Dad, you are being childish as an old man."

**“Nonsense, which part of your dad is old?”**

**“Right, you’re not old. You’re an 18-year-old strong man, but you have to ask the wrinkles around your eyes to see whether they agree with you.”**

**“Go away and play yourself.” Kerry carried his wife and kicked open the bedroom door. Chuxue suddenly felt a little lonely. She wanted to fall in love as well, but she couldn’t see clearly**

**whether the men who approached her loved her truly or loved her beautiful skin or loved her rich background.**

**She was 25 years old this year, and she hadn’t been in love yet. Few people in Sky City would believe it if**

**the news spread out, but it was the truth.**

**When could she meet the man she liked?**

**In the hospital.**

**Jingyan came to the sixth-floor ward with the chicken soup made out of love. Standing at the door of the**

**ward, he tidied up his clothes and hair, raised his hand and knocked on the door.**

**A few seconds later, Azure Dragon opened the door. Yiyao happened to be eating.**

**“What are you doing here?” Yiyao took a vegetable to eat, turning around and asking him.**

**Jingyan showed the food box in his hand, “I made chicken soup and brought it to you.”**

**Yiyao was pleasantly surprised, waving and saying, “Come on, the food in the hospital is terrible.”**

**Jingyan thought it would be rejected by her, but unexpectedly she agreed so readily.**

**As soon as the food box was opened, the whole ward smelled of chicken soup fragrance, which made her**

**mouth water just by smelling.**

**“So fragrant. Did you really make it yourself?” Yiyao expressed doubts.**

**Jingyan didn’t ask for credits, and said with a gentle smile, “My mother did some guidance on the side. I**

**didn’t put spicy seasoning, because it was not good for wound healing.”**

**Yiyao couldn’t wait to use the spoon to take a sip, which was too hot to make her stick her tongue out.**

**“Slow down.” Jingyan seldom saw her in such a girlish manner.**

**Yiyao blew it and then drank a big mouthful. Her eyes lit up immediately, “Mm-hmm, awesome soup.”**

**Jingyan was put into such a good mood, which was even happier than settling a huge business deal,**

**“Then you must drink more, I cooked a lot.”**

**Azure Dragon at the side swallowed his saliva and said pitifully, “The boss can’t finish it all, can you share me some?”**

**Jingyan took his bowl generously, and said as he scooped out the soup, “I was afraid it won’t be enough,**

so I've brought three people's share. You can enjoy your share."

"Thank you."

Jingyan smiled lightly. If you wanted to pursue a woman, it was crucial to buy off the people around her.

As for using what kind of bribe, it depended on the person. This was taught by the little beasts of Mu

family. Now it seemed very useful.

The two were happily enjoying the chicken soup, Jingyan noticed the dishes on their table with no oil and

no meat, frowning, "You eat these?"

"Yes, how good you think the food in the hospital is."

"I'll send you meals from tomorrow. It's home-made, nutritious and healthy." Jingyan made a decision

on the spot. He decided to go through the menu well when back home in the evening.

Yiyao subconsciously refused, "This is not appropriate."

"There's no inappropriate at all. Take it as me paying you back for saving my life." Jingyan immediately

found an excuse that she could not refuse.

Yiyao was confused, "When did I save your life?"

Jingyan watched her finish drinking, took the small bowl from her hand, added another bowl to her, and

scooped out some chicken meat by the way, "You forgot? When I was traveling in Africa, I was almost

eaten by some lions, it was you who saved me."

Yiyao found out this piece of information from her many memories, nodding, "It seems that there is such

a thing. But even if you want to repay me for saving your life, don't you need to work?"

"Annual leave. I haven't taken a vacation in two years of working. This time I will take all the holidays I

had saved. Besides, there's nothing big deal going on in the company during this period."

Seeing that she

only drank up the soup, Jingyan reminded her warmly, "Don't just take the soup, have some meat."

"Oh..." Yiyao seemed to be thinking of something. Was that OK? After all, she was not his girlfriend.

Jingyan could tell what she was thinking by looking at her expression. He scratched his chin and said,

"Don't over-think about it. We've been friends for so many years, and Sky City is my territory, of course I

will take good care of you. Just sending a few days' meals is not worth taking into account."

"Well, well, as you please." Yiyao didn't want to be nagged by him, because she had a hunch that he

would win in the end.

Jingyan stepped into this ward for the first time. The layout was the same as that of grandpa Xiao. It was a small single room with a bathroom, a sofa and a dining table. Besides, he saw a single bed in the corner. If he guessed it right, it should be for Azure Dragon at night. To speak from the heart, Jingyan did not approve of single man and woman living alone in a room.

However, with Yiyao's special identity and injured situation, moreover, with him still being in her black list now, he did not dare to speak much.

Under Azure Dragon's help, there was no meat residue left in the chicken soup in the lunch box. The two had it full and lost interest in the hospital food on the table.

Jingyan directly took the garbage bag and threw away all the leftovers. Then he wiped the table clean with a wet towel, as if he was here to be a babysitter.

As for the other two people, they looked at him with crossed legs and no words. In the end, Azure

Dragon said, "Ye..."

"My name is Jingyan Ye." Jingyan introduced himself, "You can call me my name."

"Oh, Jingyan, you are the boss of a big company. How come you do housework so skillfully?"

Jingyan calmly explained, "I went abroad to study a few years ago. I lived alone, cooked alone, and did everything by myself. Skill comes from practice."

"Why? Don't you rich people have nannies or something? Why did you have to do it yourself? "

Jingyan quietly looked at Yiyao and said, "There existed the kind of situation you're talking about, but

when I went abroad, my father gave me the air fare and one month's living expenses. For the rest of the expenses, I had to earn it myself. How dare I hire a nanny?"

"What about your tuition?"

"I have a full scholarship, so that part is covered."

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)



**Facebook**

**Back to top button**

**Tips**

**Home**

**Jobs**

**Sports Tips**

**My Mysterious...**

**The Rise Of..**

**Mary's Bad...**

**My Billionaire..**

**Search for**

**Sidebar**

**Follow**

**Monday, September 13 2021**

**Chapter 306: My Mysterious Husband**

**0 19 minutes read**

**Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger**

**Chapter 306 Meeting Parents (1)**

**Azure Dragon couldn't help but think of him differently. "I didn't expect that you are so versatile." Azure**

**Dragon said.**

**Jingyan Ye wiped his long fingers with a wet towel and said, "I'm not versatile. I think you are awesome.**

**To defend the country without regarding personal safety is what a man should do."**

**After being praised by Jingyan like that, Azure Dragon was somewhat shy. He touched his head without speaking.**

**Just as the saying goes, people say good words to those who give food to them. Even if Azure Dragon**

**wanted to find a fault with Jingyan, he couldn't have the heart to do that.**

**As it's the first time Jingyan came to the ward, he couldn't stay there for a long time.**

**After Jingyan**

**finished clearing away the things, he took out two bottles of medicine from his bag.**

**"Yiyao, this is the**

**medicine I mentioned last time. It's very useful for getting rid of scars. Although you said you don't need**

**it last time, I think every girl pursues beauty. If you have a chance to be better, why not give it a try?**

**Yiyao, it isn't conflicts with your mission to be a good soldier and serve the country, right?" Jingyan said**

**seriously.**

**Yiyao looked at Jingyan with deep eyes. It had to be said that what Jingyan said moved her.**

She is a soldier, but she is also a girl. She also pursues beauty. She always thinks that her scars are badges of honor, but will she not be a good soldier without them?

Of course not.

After being silent for a long time, Yiyao reached out her hand to take the bottles over.

She looked at

Jingyan and asked, "How should I use it?"

Jingyan was happy in his heart. "Just apply it on the scars. Ask the nurse to do it for you tonight or

tomorrow. Do it twice a day, morning and night. Within a week, the scars will be gone."

Jingyan said with

a happy face.

"OK. I see. I will ask the nurse to do that later." Yiyao said.

After hearing that, Jingyan was greatly relieved. His palms were in a cold sweat because he was afraid

that Yiyao would refuse him like she did last time.

"Then go to bed early. I'm leaving now. I'll come here to see you again tomorrow."

Jingyan said.

Jingyan was heel-dragging. He didn't want to leave so early, but he couldn't stay. He was very reluctant

to leave.

Yiyao saw Jingyan off to the door of the ward. Then she saw Jingyan stopped as if he were waiting for her

to say something. After thinking for a long time, Yiyao said, "Thank you for the chicken soup and the

medicine. Be careful on the way back home."

"OK. Goodbye." Jingyan said. Jingyan's eyes were as tender as water. Yiyao felt nervous after being

looked at by him like that, so she closed the door quickly.

When Jingyan had already long gone, Yiyao calmed down.

"He almost killed me by looking at me in that way. I wanted to kiss him at that moment. I must be

crazy..." Yiyao thought. Then she looked at the bottles on her hand and said, "Go and get the nurse."

Yiyao said to Azure Dragon.

"Yes, captain." Azure Dragon said.

Jingyan was wild with joy. He hummed a tune as he drove. She felt he was on cloud nine.

In the early hours of the next morning, there was some noise in the kitchen of Ye's villa.

The female cook

stood by the kitchen in embarrassment. If it goes on like that, her good job as a cook in Ye family will be

gone.

“Young master, let me do the cooking. You can supervise me beside.” The female cook said. That’s the third time she tried to get her job back.

Jingyan cut the vegetables neatly with the knife in his hand. Without raising his head, Jingyan said, “No. I will do the cooking myself. You can go to do something else. Come back when I’m done here.”

The female cook found what Jingyan said both funny and annoying. As she is a cook, what else could she

do? In desperation, she could only stand at the door to watch Jingyan cook.

Jingyan often cooked when he was studying abroad. It’s not difficult for him to cook congee and several

dishes. Nearly an hour later, the glutinous rice porridge with red jujube and osmanthus was boiled and

the four side dishes were put into the boxes.

Then Jingyan took a shower and changed his clothes. It was not yet seven o’clock in the morning when

he drove off from home with two food boxes.

Looking at the taillights of the car in distance, the female cook said, “The power of love is really great.”

Jingyan galloped all the way to the hospital. When he parked the car and was about to go upstairs, he

saw two figures jogging not far away. One of them is tall and the other is short. Their backs were straight

and their steps were consistent.

Early in the morning, there were few people in the hospital, and even less went out to exercise, so

Jingyan recognized them two at the first sight. He stopped and waited for them.

Slowly, the two people went closer and closer to him. The woman’s face was slightly red and her

forehead was covered with sweat. She looked perfect and her eyes glistened. She charmed her way into

Jingyan’s heart.

Yiyao also see Jingyan standing on the side of the road. Dressed in a dark blue T-shirt and black slacks, he

looked leisurely and comfortable. Even though he carried two food boxes in his hand, he still showed a

heroic spirit. The boxes made he looked warmer. Yiyao was slightly surprised and wiped her sweat with a

towel around her neck. She stopped when she was in front of Jingyan. “Why are you here so early?”

Yiyao asked with slight panting.

“I am here to bring the breakfast to you.” Jingyan said.

**"I have one more lap to run." Yiyao said.**

**"Take your time. I will be here waiting for you." Jingyan said with a smile.**

**"OK. Give me a minute." Yiyao said. Then she continued jogging.**

**The day just dawned and the early autumn wind was slightly cool. After Yiyao left, there was still her**

**smell in the air, mixed with a smell of medicine.**

**The side dishes Jingyan prepared were very simple. They were: stir fried shredded potatoes, shredded**

**cucumber, stir-fried meat with broccoli, and the golden and crispy fried dumplings. When they were put**

**on the table, they are perfect combinations of color, aroma and taste.**

**After washing his face, Azure Dragon walked out of the restroom. He couldn't help swallow and said,**

**"They look good." Then he took a fried dumpling and threw it into his mouth. "It's delicious." He said**

**while ate.**

**Jingyan filled the bowls with porridge for them two. Yiyao went into the restroom to wash her face. After**

**a while, she said, "Azure Dragon, come in and help me wipe the sweat off my back."**

**"I'm coming." Azure Dragon said. He had just stuffed the second fried dumpling into his mouth. As he**

**stood up, a hand was laid on his shoulder. He looked up and found that Jingyan's looking at him with**

**deep eyes.**

**Azure Dragon is not stupid. He rolled his eyes and grinned at Jingyan. Then he sat down to continue**

**eating the breakfast. He wasn't afraid that Yiyao would be flirted by Jingyan, because she is so strong**

**that there is no opponent of her in the whole army.**

**Jingyan patted him on the shoulder twice to show his thanks. Then he walked into the restroom.**

**Yiyao stood with her back to the door, still wearing the large black T-shirt she had just worn to run.**

**Hearing the footsteps, she gave the towel in her hand to him.**

**Jingyan didn't say anything and took the towel over. The towel was cold, so he turned on the tap and**

**twisted it to the direction where hot water comes from. After the towel was warm, he wrung it dry.**

**"Why you become so confident?" Yiyao said.**

**Jingyan moved two steps to get closer to her. He lifted the hem of her T-shirt and put his hand slowly in.**

**Her collar was a little too big and Jingyan saw the scar of the size of a hemp cord which got the black**

**scab on her neck by looking down from a height.**

## Chapter 306 Meeting Parents (2)

He just saw a little of the scar, Jingyan Ye was heart-wrenching. He wiped more gently. Feeling the breath is not Azure Dragon's, Yiyao Duan turned her head and saw the touched face of

Jingyan. As Yiyao turned sharply, Jingyan's hand, which was holding the towel, stopped at her chest.

"Why did you get in?" Yiyao asked.

Touching her chest, Jingyan felt a rush of excitement in his heart. "Turn around and don't move." Jingyan

said with a deep voice.

Yiyao also seemed to sense something weird. She lowered her head and found that his hand was on her

chest. She then turned around with a wail in her heart.

Jingyan wiped her sweat little by little, from her shoulder to her waist. Every time he wiped, Yiyao felt

some coolness.

"Do your injuries still hurt?" Jingyan said with an affectionate look.

"They don't hurt because they scabbed. They are a little itchy these two days." Yiyao said.

"Then they will be soon healed. Don't scratch them." Jingyan said. Jingyan's voice is as gentle as a warm wind, blowing into her heart.

"I see." Yiyao said. Yiyao felt her face was hot and even her ears were red, but she couldn't see that.

"When I am with Azure Dragon and Rosefinch, I don't feel a thing, but when I am with Jingyan, I feel

uncomfortable all over and even my heart is beating fast. It's so strange." Yiyao thought.

Jingyan knew these injuries are new ones, which she got when she disappeared suddenly.

It turned out

that she really had something urgent, rather than leaving without saying goodbye on purpose.

"Well, go out for breakfast." Jingyan said. Repressing the pain in his heart, Jingyan washed the towel by

the sink. Yiyao walked out of the restroom quickly.

When Jingyan saw the scar on her arm last time, he was distressed. But what he saw today surprised him

greatly. He didn't know how many horrible scars there were on her body where he couldn't see.

Clutching the edge of the cold sink with both hands, Jingyan suddenly felt sad. He wanted to protect her

and keep her safe all her life, but there was nothing he could do. For the second time in more than 20

years, he was deeply frustrated. The first time was when Yiyao graduated from kindergarten and left.

Jingyan even thought that if he didn't have the responsibility of Ye family, he could join the army without hesitation, and go to her side to protect her all the time, but he couldn't put that into practice.

Adjusting his emotions and taking a deep breath, Jingyan looked at his smiling self in the mirror. Then he wiped his hands and walked out of the restroom.

The fried dumplings had been eaten up and only half a plate of shredded potatoes remained.

"Do you like fried dumplings very much? I'll make you some more tomorrow." Jingyan sat next to Yiyao

and said. Jingyan's face showed no trace that he was excited just now.

Yiyao took a mouthful of porridge and said, "Have you eaten yet?"

"No." Jingyan said honestly.

After hearing that, Yiyao and Azure Dragon stopped moving their chopsticks and they looked a little

embarrassed, because the last bowl of porridge in the food box had been poured into the bowl of Azure

Dragon.

"Why didn't you tell us you hadn't eaten breakfast? We would save you something to eat if you said

that." Yiyao put down her chopsticks and said.

"It's OK. I didn't prepare my share. When you've finished, I'll go home to eat breakfast."

Jingyan said

with a smile.

"Er...."

"It's only half past seven. It will be just after eight when I go back home, just in time for breakfast."

Jingyan said. Jingyan didn't want them to feel too guilty. Seeing the bed was still in disorder, Jingyan

stood up and said, "Go on eating."

Yiyao and Azure Dragon watched him walk to the bed and make the bed quickly.

Azure Dragon kicked Yiyao in the shin under the table and said in a low voice, "He is a good candidate for

boyfriend."

Yiyao kicked back at Azure Dragon hard and said, "Concentrate on your eating."

When Jingyan was cleaning the table, he found one of the medicine bottles he had given to her

yesterday was opened. He smiled unconsciously as Yiyao has used the medicine.

Yehuang Company.

Secretary Wang was stunned by the news that Jingyan was going to take his annual leave.

"Mr Ye, how

long are you going to take off?"

**“Ten or twenty days.” Jingyan said.**

**“What if there is something important in the company?” Secretary Wang asked.**

**“I’m in Sky City. Call me if you need anything.” Jingyan said.**

**Secretary Wang took a sign of relief and said, “OK.”**

**Yiyao thought that Jingyan sent food to her on the spur of the moment, but Jingyan sent three meals a**

**day to her on time. The dishes are never the same, and the soup is various. If today he sends the chicken**

**soup, tomorrow he will send black fish soup and the day after tomorrow he will send rib soup. Even the**

**nurse who changed the dressing for her injuries said she looked much better these days.**

**“Chief, your medicine is very effective. After only four days, the scar on your back is much lighter. It’s**

**amazing.” The nurse exclaimed as she applied the medicine on her scars for her.**

**“Really? Take a picture and let me see it.” Yiyao said curiously.**

**The nurse used her phone to take a picture and then handed the phone to Yiyao, saying,**

**“Chief, have a look.”**

**The scars on her bare back, hideous a few days ago, were now pink. Though the injuries could still be**

**seen, they looked much better. She didn’t expect that the medicine given to her by Jingyan is so**

**effective.**

**“Chief, where did you get this medicine? I also want to buy one.” The nurse said.**

**Yiyao gave a soft smile and said, “I didn’t buy it. My friend gave it to me.”**

**“Friend?” The nurse was suddenly enlightened and said, “Oh, I see. The handsome guy who brings you**

**food every day gives the medicine to you. Right?”**

**“Yes.” Yiyao said.**

**Everyone likes to talk gossip, the nurse is no exception. “Chief, is he your boyfriend?” The nurse asked**

**immediately.**

**“No, we are just friends.” Yiyao said.**

**“I don’t believe you are just friends. A friend will not send three meals a day to you. He is so handsome,**

**so charming, especially when he smiles.” The nurse said.**

**After hearing what the nurse said, Yiyao shook her head with a smile, saying, “That’s the kind of guy you**

**little girls like.”**

**“Chief, you are only 28, two years older than me. Don’t pretend that you are old.” The nurse said**

playfully, "Since you said he is not your boyfriend, he must be chasing you. Oh, if there is such a

handsome man comes after me one day, I will wake up laughing in my dreams."

"Are you serious?" Yiyao said.

"Of course. You don't know how scarce are those single men who are good-looking, rich and considerate.

Every time your friend comes, all the nurses in the hospital are leaning over the window to see him.

Therefore, you can't miss such an excellent man. If you miss him, he will be snapped up by other

women." The nurse said.

Yiyao was surprised that Jingyan's so popular.

After the nurse finished applying the medicine, she helped Yiyao to put on the clothes carefully. "Chief,

ask your friend where did he buy the medicine when he comes." The nurse said.

"OK." Yiyao said. Yiyao took the medicine over and applied it on the scars on the front.

The next day, when Yiyao asked Jingyan where did he buy the medicine, Jingyan put down his chopsticks

and asked, "Have you run out of what I gave you?"

These days, he ate with Yiyao and Azure Dragon.

"No. The nurse wants to buy one." Yiyao said. Yiyao picked up a soup dumpling and poked it gently to

suck the gravy inside. "Oh, it's delicious!" Yiyao thought.

Seeing Yiyao like eating the soup dumpling, Jingyan picked up one and put it into her bowl. "If you need

it, I can give it to you as much as you need. But I can't sell it to others. It's the exclusive recipe of our

family doctor. It's priceless." Jingyan said with a smile.

"Well, forget it." Yiyao said.

Jingyan kept what grandmother and grandfather said in his heart, but he didn't know how to say that to

Yiyao after hesitating for a long time. He didn't say that after the meal was over and the table was

cleaned.

Yiyao had long seen he wished to speak but stopped on a second thought. She couldn't help but ask, "Is

there something you want to tell me?"

Jingyan looked at her with a wry smile and said embarrassedly, "Yes...."

"Just say it. I'm most annoyed by your hesitancy." Yiyao said.

Jingyan looked straight into her eyes and encouraged himself, saying, "You know my grandfather is also

in this hospital. They know I come here every day and they want to see you." After saying that, Jingyan



was afraid Yiyao would refuse him, so he said immediately, "Don't force yourself to do that if you don't want to. I will tell them..."

"Let's go." Yiyao said decisively.

After hearing that, Jingyan was stunned. "Do you agree to meet them?" Jingyan said.

Chapter 306 Meeting Parents (3)

He just saw a little of the scar, Jingyan Ye was heart-wrenching. He wiped more gently.

Feeling the breath is not Azure Dragon's, Yiyao Duan turned her head and saw the touched face of

Jingyan. As Yiyao turned sharply, Jingyan's hand, which was holding the towel, stopped at her chest.

"Why did you get in?" Yiyao asked.

Touching her chest, Jingyan felt a rush of excitement in his heart. "Turn around and don't move." Jingyan

said with a deep voice.

Yiyao also seemed to sense something weird. She lowered her head and found that his hand was on her

chest. She then turned around with a wail in her heart.

Jingyan wiped her sweat little by little, from her shoulder to her waist. Every time he wiped, Yiyao felt

some coolness.

"Do your injuries still hurt?" Jingyan said with an affectionate look.

"They don't hurt because they scabbed. They are a little itchy these two days." Yiyao said.

"Then they will be soon healed. Don't scratch them." Jingyan said. Jingyan's voice is as gentle as a warm

wind, blowing into her heart.

"I see." Yiyao said. Yiyao felt her face was hot and even her ears were red, but she couldn't see that.

"When I am with Azure Dragon and Rosefinch, I don't feel a thing, but when I am with Jingyan, I feel

uncomfortable all over and even my heart is beating fast. It's so strange." Yiyao thought.

Jingyan knew these injuries are new ones, which she got when she disappeared suddenly. It turned out

that she really had something urgent, rather than leaving without saying goodbye on purpose.

"Well, go out for breakfast." Jingyan said. Repressing the pain in his heart, Jingyan washed the towel by

the sink. Yiyao walked out of the restroom quickly.

When Jingyan saw the scar on her arm last time, he was distressed. But what he saw today surprised him

greatly. He didn't know how many horrible scars there were on her body where he couldn't see.

Clutching the edge of the cold sink with both hands, Jingyan suddenly felt sad. He wanted to protect her and keep her safe all her life, but there was nothing he could do. For the second time in more than 20

years, he was deeply frustrated. The first time was when Yiyao graduated from kindergarten and left.

Jingyan even thought that if he didn't have the responsibility of Ye family, he could join the army without hesitation, and go to her side to protect her all the time, but he couldn't put that into practice.

Adjusting his emotions and taking a deep breath, Jingyan looked at his smiling self in the mirror. Then he

wiped his hands and walked out of the restroom.

The fried dumplings had been eaten up and only half a plate of shredded potatoes remained.

"Do you like fried dumplings very much? I'll make you some more tomorrow." Jingyan sat next to Yiyao

and said. Jingyan's face showed no trace that he was excited just now.

Yiyao took a mouthful of porridge and said, "Have you eaten yet?"

"No." Jingyan said honestly.

After hearing that, Yiyao and Azure Dragon stopped moving their chopsticks and they looked a little

embarrassed, because the last bowl of porridge in the food box had been poured into the bowl of Azure

Dragon.

"Why didn't you tell us you hadn't eaten breakfast? We would save you something to eat if you said

that." Yiyao put down her chopsticks and said.

"It's OK. I didn't prepare my share. When you've finished, I'll go home to eat breakfast."

Jingyan said

with a smile.

"Er...."

"It's only half past seven. It will be just after eight when I go back home, just in time for breakfast."

Jingyan said. Jingyan didn't want them to feel too guilty. Seeing the bed was still in disorder, Jingyan

stood up and said, "Go on eating."

Yiyao and Azure Dragon watched him walk to the bed and make the bed quickly.

Azure Dragon kicked Yiyao in the shin under the table and said in a low voice, "He is a good candidate for boyfriend."

Yiyao kicked back at Azure Dragon hard and said, "Concentrate on your eating."

When Jingyan was cleaning the table, he found one of the medicine bottles he had given to her

yesterday was opened. He smiled unconsciously as Yiyao has used the medicine.

Yehuang Company.

Secretary Wang was stunned by the news that Jingyan was going to take his annual leave.

“Mr Ye, how

long are you going to take off?”

“Ten or twenty days.” Jingyan said.

“What if there is something important in the company?” Secretary Wang asked.

“I’m in Sky City. Call me if you need anything.” Jingyan said.

Secretary Wang took a sign of relief and said, “OK.”

Yiyao thought that Jingyan sent food to her on the spur of the moment, but Jingyan sent three meals a

day to her on time. The dishes are never the same, and the soup is various. If today he sends the chicken

soup, tomorrow he will send black fish soup and the day after tomorrow he will send rib soup. Even the

nurse who changed the dressing for her injuries said she looked much better these days.

“Chief, your medicine is very effective. After only four days, the scar on your back is much lighter. It’s

amazing.” The nurse exclaimed as she applied the medicine on her scars for her.

“Really? Take a picture and let me see it.” Yiyao said curiously.

The nurse used her phone to take a picture and then handed the phone to Yiyao, saying,

“Chief, have a look.”

The scars on her bare back, hideous a few days ago, were now pink. Though the injuries could still be

seen, they looked much better. She didn’t expect that the medicine given to her by Jingyan is so

effective.

“Chief, where did you get this medicine? I also want to buy one.” The nurse said.

Yiyao gave a soft smile and said, “I didn’t buy it. My friend gave it to me.”

“Friend?” The nurse was suddenly enlightened and said, “Oh, I see. The handsome guy who brings you

food every day gives the medicine to you. Right?”

“Yes.” Yiyao said.

Everyone likes to talk gossip, the nurse is no exception. “Chief, is he your boyfriend?” The nurse asked

immediately.

“No, we are just friends.” Yiyao said.

“I don’t believe you are just friends. A friend will not send three meals a day to you. He is so handsome,

so charming, especially when he smiles.” The nurse said.

After hearing what the nurse said, Yiyao shook her head with a smile, saying, “That’s the kind of guy you

little girls like.”

“Chief, you are only 28, two years older than me. Don’t pretend that you are old.” The nurse said playfully, “Since you said he is not your boyfriend, he must be chasing you. Oh, if there is such a handsome man comes after me one day, I will wake up laughing in my dreams.”

“Are you serious?” Yiyao said.

“Of course. You don’t know how scarce are those single men who are good-looking, rich and considerate. Every time your friend comes, all the nurses in the hospital are leaning over the window to see him. Therefore, you can’t miss such an excellent man. If you miss him, he will be snapped up by other women.” The nurse said.

Yiyao was surprised that Jingyan’s so popular. After the nurse finished applying the medicine, she helped Yiyao to put on the clothes carefully. “Chief, ask your friend where did he buy the medicine when he comes.” The nurse said.

“OK.” Yiyao said. Yiyao took the medicine over and applied it on the scars on the front. The next day, when Yiyao asked Jingyan where did he buy the medicine, Jingyan put down his chopsticks and asked, “Have you run out of what I gave you?”

These days, he ate with Yiyao and Azure Dragon.

“No. The nurse wants to buy one.” Yiyao said. Yiyao picked up a soup dumpling and poked it gently to suck the gravy inside. “Oh, it’s delicious!” Yiyao thought.

Seeing Yiyao like eating the soup dumpling, Jingyan picked up one and put it into her bowl. “If you need it, I can give it to you as much as you need. But I can’t sell it to others. It’s the exclusive recipe of our family doctor. It’s priceless.” Jingyan said with a smile.

“Well, forget it.” Yiyao said.

Jingyan kept what grandmother and grandfather said in his heart, but he didn’t know how to say that to Yiyao after hesitating for a long time. He didn’t say that after the meal was over and the table was cleaned.

Yiyao had long seen he wished to speak but stopped on a second thought. She couldn’t help but ask, “Is there something you want to tell me?”

Jingyan looked at her with a wry smile and said embarrassedly, “Yes....”

“Just say it. I’m most annoyed by your hesitancy.” Yiyao said.

Jingyan looked straight into her eyes and encouraged himself, saying, “You know my grandfather is also in this hospital. They know I come here every day and they want to see you.” After saying that, Jingyan

was afraid Yiyao would refuse him, so he said immediately, "Don't force yourself to do that if you don't want to. I will tell them..."

"Let's go." Yiyao said decisively.

After hearing that, Jingyan was stunned. "Do you agree to meet them?" Jingyan said.

Share Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 307: My Mysterious Husband

0 13 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 307 Their First Kiss (1)

Xiran's mom answered: "You silly girl. Me and your dad are over ninety years old. We have lived a full

life, and it's time for us to go. There is no need to be sad."

Xiran's eyes brimmed with tears again when her mother said this.

Yiyao felt rather awkward to be there. She said she needed to take medicine and then she left the ward.

Jingyan followed her out.

"I can't take this bracelet. Please give it back to the old lady." Yiyao said to Jingyan when they were alone.

Jingyan knew this would happen. He took a step backward, put his hands behind him and said: "You agreed to take it. How can you give it back. It's none of my business. If you don't want it, give it back to her yourself." It was the first time that Jingyan refused to help her. Yiyao said: "But I can't wear it." "Then put it in your locker. It's your bracelet now." Jingyan said. "It's the old lady's gift for you. I can't take it back."

Yiyao didn't insist on giving it back. She put the bracelet into her pocket and said to Jingyan: "Fine. I'll keep it. You should go back now. Your families are still in the ward." "I'll walk you downstairs."

Yiyao and Jingyan then walked side by side. Yiyao said: "I know the director of this hospital. If you need his help, let me know."

"Thank you." Jingyan answered. He was feeling very glad at that moment, because Yiyao just met his family, and in a traditional sense, that means their relationship just took a big leap forward.

Xiran's father regained his consciousness that afternoon. And people left the hospital when the two of them were out of danger.

Kerry was walking with his son side by side. He said: "Jingyan, you spend so much time in hospital

everyday to pursue the girl. Do you still have time to think about the company?"

"The company is doing very well." Jingyan said smilingly. "Dad, if a company stops functioning when its

boss is absent, that only means the management of the company is a failure. But dad, the company you

built has perfect management."

"Stop trying to flatter me. You can pursue the girl you love. But don't forget doing your job." Kerry said.

"Don't worry, dad. The managers send me emails every night, and I am still dealing with the affairs in the company."

"That's good." Kerry said. He wanted to talk about Yiyao with his son, but he chose not to, because he didn't think it is a good idea to get involved too much.

A few days later, Yiyao achieved a very good recovery. Most of the wounds were healed, except the cuts on her belly.

She was getting very impatient, and she wanted to get out of the hospital as soon as possible. But she knew her father would be very angry if she left, so she had to stay. She killed the time by practicing martial arts with Azure Dragon, and she was getting more and more bored. Jingyan said to her: "You are getting so familiar with Azure Dragon and you can already predict his moves. Do you want to fight me?" Yiyao and Azure Dragon stopped themselves when they heard what Jingyan said. They looked at him and asked in unison: "You can fight?" "I also learned some martial arts when I was younger." Jingyan said. Azure Dragon walked to him and touched his shoulder. He said: "No. You are too skinny. She will break your backbone."

"I don't think so. Do you want a competition or not?" Jingyan looked at Yiyao in a provoking way. "Sure. We have known each other for so long and we have never tried this before." Yiyao wiped the sweat off her face. She felt excited, after all, it had been a long time since she was challenged by someone. Jingyan smiled. "It's too boring to have a competition without having a bet." He said. "How do you want to bet?" "If I lose, you can ask me to do something for you. If you lose, I can ask you to do something for me." Jingyan smiled slyly. "No problem." Yiyao said without hesitation. She didn't believe she could lose to Jingyan. "You didn't even ask how are we going to compete." "It doesn't matter. I won't lose."

Jingyan smiled. "Yiyao, you are overconfident." He said. Yiyao was getting excited. She asked: "So, how are we going to compete?" Jingyan then picked up an apple from a plate and put the apple on Azure Dragon's head, and he said: "We will do it in this room. The rule is very simple. The one who gets the apple will be the winner. Azure Dragon is the judge." He looked at Azure Dragon and said: "Don't move." "So I am just a stake. What if you kick me?" Azure Dragon took the apple off his head and complained. He knew Yiyao wouldn't hurt him, but he was worried about Jingyan, because Jingyan doesn't look like someone who has good control over his body. Jingyan said seriously: "Don't worry. I won't hurt you."

Azure Dragon said: "Can you think of something else? I just want to stand by and watch."  
"Azure Dragon, put that apple on your head!" Yiyao said.  
"Yes!" Azure Dragon didn't dare to say no to Yiyao. He put the apple back on helplessly.

Jingyan removed his coat. He was wearing a t-shirt inside, and he isn't even big enough to fill the shirt.

He isn't muscular, but he is well-proportioned. And he looks like a model.

Jingyan did some warm-up exercise and said: "Let's begin!"

Yiyao stared at Jingyan coldly. At that moment, Jingyan is only her enemy.

Azure Dragon counted: "Three! Two! One! Go!"

The ward is not very spacious, and there are tables and chairs, so the two of them didn't have lots of

space, which made their competition more challenging and difficult.

The moment Azure Dragon said go, he could feel their fists flying around his head. Azure Dragon was

frightened and he shut his eyes tightly. When he opened his eyes again, he found Yiyao and Jingyan were

already fighting each other. And he was very surprised by Jingyan's performance.

Chapter 307 Their First Kiss (2)

Azure Dragon was so shocked by Jingyan's performance that his jaw dropped. It was like Jingyan had

transformed into someone else. His movements are so fast, fierce and deft. Every time Yiyao got close to

the apple, Jingyan would appear between the apple and her, and then they would grapple with each

other again.

It had been a long time since Yiyao met such a formidable opponent. Azure Dragon finally stopped

worrying that Jingyan would injure him accidentally.

The two of them kept on fighting. The competition between them grew more and more fierce. Jingyan's

movements were now so fast that Azure Dragon couldn't even capture his movements with his naked

eyes. That was because Jingyan used his super power. He realized there was no way he could win against

Yiyao without using super power, but since Azure Dragon was watching, he didn't use too much of his

super power.

Yiyao was getting more and more excited. She is a soldier in the special forces and she is a well-trained

fighter. At first, she didn't fight Jingyan with all her might because she didn't believe Jingyan is a match

for her. But gradually, she realized Jingyan is much more formidable than she imagined.

So now, she was



fighting back as hard as she could.

Azure Dragon stared at the two of them unblinkingly. They were so fast and Azure Dragon could only see

two big shadows moving around the room. One moment they were fighting in front of him, and the next

second they were already behind the table.

Ten minutes later, Jingyan noticed sweat glistened on Yiyao's forehead. He decided to put an end to the

fight as quickly as possible, because he knew Yiyao was still not fully recovered from her injuries. So,

after dodging her kick, he charged towards Azure Dragon to grab the apple, but before he could touch

the apple, Yiyao grabbed him and pulled him back into the fight.

Jingyan didn't give up. He knew he must win this competition. He must win that bet. So he controlled

Yiyao with one arm and reached for the apple with the other. Yiyao tried to break away from him but she

failed, and in the end, Jingyan grabbed the apple. He won.

Jingyan was so glad. He looked at Yiyao proudly and showed her the apple. He said:

"Thank you, Miss

Duan. It was a good fight."

Yiyao lost the competition, but she didn't feel bad at all. Because she hadn't met such a worthy

opponent for such a long time, and she enjoyed the fight very much.

"I lost. What do you want me to do?" Yiyao said. She accepted the result decently.

Jingyan said: "I need to think about it. This victory didn't come easily."

"Fine. Tell me when you make up your mind."

Azure Dragon was so shocked by the fight and he hadn't recovered yet. He just felt he was filled with

admiration for Jingyan. He grabbed Jingyan's hand tightly and looked at Jingyan, his eyes sparkling. He

said: "Jingyan, you are so amazing! You just beat our leader! I can't believe it! Why are you still so

humble when you are so cool! Oh my god! I am so excited! I am crying! I need to calm down! Calm

down!"

Yiyao said: "Why are you so happy with the fact that I lost?"

"Yes! Sure! Finally, you lost to a man! This is so inspiring!" Azure Dragon hugged Jingyan tightly. "My

brother! Now you have my permission to date my leader."

Yiyao kicked him and said: "When did you have a say in my relationship?"

"I think all our brothers will allow him to date you! He is the only man who can win against you!" Azure

Dragon said excitedly.

Jingyan smiled. He said: "I was just lucky. Yiyao is truly a tough opponent."  
"You don't need to be humble. I lost. And I don't feel bad about it." Yiyao is always very strict with herself, but she also demands herself to be a good loser.  
"Actually..." Jingyan leaned close to her and whispered: "I used my super power. Or I will never win this fight."  
Yiyao widened her eyes. No wonder his movements could be so fast.  
"If you think it is not okay to use my super power, we can...."  
"What are you talking about? Being able to use super power is also one of your abilities. Of course you can use it." Yiyao said. "And another thing, me and Azure Dragon are going to do more exercises for the following days, and I want you to be here to help us. I can pay you."  
"Pay me?" Jingyan laughed. "You think I need to be paid?"  
"Then what do you want? I can't ask you to help us without giving you anything."

Azure Dragon giggled and said: "I think you know what does he want."  
Yiyao arched her brows and glared at Azure Dragon, who then escaped the ward. Now, there were only the two of them in the ward. Jingyan poured a glass of water for her. He wore a very serious expression and said: "You don't need to give me anything. I just want you to get more and more powerful, so that you can protect yourself and never get hurt. I think I would also enter the army if I didn't have Yehuang Group, so that I can stay beside you all the time and protect you, but I can't. I will be less worried about you if you can protect yourself fully."

### Chapter 307 Their First Kiss (3)

Yiyao looked at the man standing in front of her. She never believed Jingyan would be willing to make such a huge sacrifice for her. She didn't feel moved. She just felt there was no way through which she could repay his love, which is so deep and profound. She looked at his delicate features, and she was suddenly seized by a desire to kiss him. "Close your eyes." She said softly.  
Jingyan didn't know what she would do. He closed his eyes slowly. Then, he could feel Yiyao was walking close to him, and then he could feel her gently breath. His heart pounded violently, and his hands clenched.

The next thing he knew, her hot lips were pressed against his. Jingyan felt his mind went blank. His blood

was racing rapidly to his face. He had never been so happy before. But a few seconds later, her lips moved away, and the softness disappeared.

“This is what I can do for you.” Yiyao said. Her face blushed. Her eyes were sparkling. Jingyan stared at her lips. He wanted more.

Yiyao’s heart was also beating violently. She turned around to escape his gaze, but Jingyan grabbed her arm, and pulled her back into his arms. He then lifted her chin and kissed on her lips. Yiyao was shocked. She tried to break away from him but he hugged her even more tightly. She had never kissed anyone before, and she didn’t know how to kiss at all.

Jingyan was, of course, having a very good time. He wanted to kiss her the first time he met her. And now, he was finally doing it. He felt her lips are so sweet and soft.

Yiyao was gradually taken over by her emotions. She let her guard down and enjoyed this kiss. She put her arms around Jingyan’s waist and kissed him back.

Some time later, Jingyan forced himself to move his lips away from hers. He looked at her. Her cheeks were crimson, her eyes were twinkling, and her lips were luscious.

Suddenly, someone in the hall broke a glass. Yiyao was frightened and all her senses came back to her.

She realized Jingyan was staring at her, and her arms were around Jingyan’s waist. Yiyao tried to break away from him again but she failed. “What are you.....” She didn’t know what to say.

She didn’t even dare to look into Jingyan’s eyes.

Jingyan put his hand under her chin and forced her face up. He said seriously: “You seduced me.”

Yiyao blushed scarlet. She said: “No! I didn’t!”

“Then why did you kiss me?”

“I told you! It is how I repay you!”

“I see.” Jingyan said. “But one little kiss is just not enough. So I took more.”

“You should first ask me whether I am willing to give you more.” Yiyao was in a confused state of mind.

“Fine. It was my bad. I’m sorry.” Jingyan smiled at her. His eyes were lustrous. His voice was sonorous.

Yiyao broke away from him and turned back.

Jingyan looked at her. He found every single motion of hers unreasonably attractive. He lifted his arms up and wanted to hug her from behind, but he refrained himself. What happened just now was enough for one day.

**“Yiyao, that was my first kiss. It was so wonderful. I will never forget.” Jingyan said in a soft voice.**

**Yiyao looked at him and said: “I won’t take any responsibility.”**

**Jingyan smiled. “Of course. But if you want me to be responsible for you, I will be very glad.”**

**“How can you...what....” Yiyao was still in a confused state of mind and she didn’t know what to say. She**

**felt angry with herself, so she just grabbed Jingyan’s hand and pushed him out of the ward, and said:**

**“Don’t come back today!”**

**“What about your dinner?”**

**“It’s none of your business! I’m not going to starve!” Yiyao slammed the door. She then turned around**

**and leaned against the door. She thought about the kiss and a smile curved her lips.**

**She heard Jingyan walked away, and she went to bed and covered herself under a quilt.**

**She touched her**

**lips and she felt she could still taste him.**

**It had been twenty-eight years, and she finally had her first kiss, and she loved it. But she felt**

**embarrassed when she remembered that she put her arms around Jingyan’s waist and kissed him back.**

**She patted her forehead and said to herself: “Why are you so impulsive! What were you thinking!”**

**Jingyan was at that moment in his car. He was wild with joy and he still couldn’t believe that kiss actually**

**happened. It was just too good to be true. He seemed calm, but he was actually rather nervous and his**

**hands sweated profusely.**

**He licked his lips, and relived that sweet moment again and again in his imagination.**

**Yiyao always**

**projects herself as a woman who is tough and indifferent, so Jingyan was very surprised to find out that**

**she also has a soft side. When he touched her, he felt electricity flew through his body, and he just**

**wanted to hug her even more tightly. He had never kissed anyone before, but when he touched her, he**

**just knew how to deliver a good kiss. Because he loves her.**

**Jingyan sighed with satisfaction. He felt he was getting addicted to that kind of feeling, and this addiction**

**would never be cured.**

**That night, Jingyan didn’t come. Chuxue brought the dinner to Yiyao.**

**Yiyao looked at the stunningly beautiful girl and asked: “Why are you here? Where is your brother?”**

**“My brother asked me to take the dinner to you. He said tomorrow he will come and take the box.”**

**Chuxue passed the box to Yiyao and said. “Goodbye.”**

**“Goodbye.”**

**Yiyao looked at the dinner box and smiled. She realized she was falling in love with Jingyan. Just like the**

**nurse told her, no one could resist his charm.**

**Chuxue went back to the car and said to Jingyan: “My job is done. Where is my picture?”**

**Jingyan took out a picture from his wallet and gave it to Chuxue. Chuxue said: “From now on, you can**

**never use this ugly picture of mine to threaten me!”**

**Jingyan smiled. “I think it’s cute.” He said.**

**“I am wearing a diaper in this picture, and I am eating my toe! You think it’s cute? Then you should also**

**take a picture like this.” Chuxue said.**

**“I am not stupid.” Jingyan said. He looked at Yiyao’s room and drove away.**

**That night, Jingyan felt restless. His head was full of the scenes of their kiss in the morning. And he felt a**

**surge of love and desire for her. He took a cold shower, and forced himself to go to bed.**

**He is a mature man, and he has his sexual needs. Before he met Yiyao, he hardly thought about these**

**issues. But since Yiyao appeared in his life, he just wants to drag Yiyao into his arms and make love to**

**her.**

**That night, Yiyao appeared in his dream. She was dressed in a backless dress, and her feet were bare.**

**She looked at him flirtatiously.**

**Jingyan could no longer hold it. He rushed to her and tore her dresses apart, and dragged her to his bed**

**and made love to her passionately.**

**The next day when he woke up, he felt exhausted. What a dream. He thought to himself.**

**Maybe it was because of what happened between them yesterday, Yiyao had been avoiding Jingyan’s**

**eyes all the time. Jingyan’s eyes, however, followed her every move. He finally asked:**

**“What are we**

**gonna do after breakfast?”**

**Yiyao didn’t answer him. Azure Dragon looked at Yiyao and then said: “This morning we will do some**

**simple exercises, and this afternoon, you will be our training partner.”**

**ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print**

**Leave a Reply**

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 308: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 308 The Girl Is Shy (1)

"I see. What would you like for lunch?"

Seeing that the boss didn't speak, Azure Dragon had to speak for them both, "Whatever, you decide."

"Good."

After lunch, Azure Dragon took a moment to pull Jingyan out of the ward and asked in a low voice,

"What's wrong with you and the boss?"

"Nothing happened." Jingyan did not change his look.

"Who are you kidding? Since you left yesterday afternoon, I think something is wrong with the boss. Did

you two have a fight?" Azure Dragon asked worriedly. The boss finally had someone she liked, Azure

Dragon didn't want to let him slip away.

Jingyan said to Azure Dragon, "What's wrong with her?"

"At first, she covered herself in quilts, and then she went out for a run. At night, she did nothing but sit

still, not hearing what I said.”

Jingyan was also confused. He had no idea what Yiyao’s reactions meant.

“Well, we did have a quarrel at noon yesterday. It’s not a big deal though. I’ll apologize to her later. You...

“

“Don’t worry. I’m out of here.” Then, with a whoosh, he ran away.

Jingyan took a deep breath to go into the ward and close the door.

Yiyao sat on the sofa looking at her mobile phone. Her eyesights glanced at his shoes.

Her eyes were

flustered, but there was no expression on her face.

The pair of shoes came over to the front of her and stopped. Then she heard Jingyan

saying, “Are you

upset?”

“No.” Yiyao didn’t look up into his eyes and said in a calm tone.

“Why don’t you look at me today?”

Yiyao looked up straight into his eyes, “Why do I have to look at you?”

Seeing her eyes, Jingyan suddenly remembered the dream last night. His heart trembled, and his hands

held on both sides of her and gently kissed her, with hunger, thirst and eagerness.

Yiyao was upset. She was a colonel, but why was she always in a defensive position? No, it was a shame.

Thinking of this, Yiyao took his waist, pulled him closer to her, and then turned over, pressed him under

her body. She was riding on him.

Jingyan thought that she was going to push him away. Unexpectedly, she sat on him. Just thinking about

this posture, the flame in his heart was set on fire.

Both of the young adults were the first to taste the fruits of love in their twenties. They had been

abstinent for many years. Once the door of desire was opened, it was hard to close again.

One was

crazier than the other.

Yiyao was not a pretentious woman. She thought about it all night. Since the previous incidents were all

misunderstandings and she indeed had feelings for Jingyan, then why not gave it a try?

Jingyan didn’t

care about her identity, then why couldn’t she let it go?

Enjoying the moment was what she was going to do.

The sky thunder was stirring the earth fire. The closer the two became, the more intimate the two

kissed, Jingyan’s hands...

He picked up the woman, put her on the hospital bed, and meanwhile closed the door in the air.

During this time, the lips of the two were stick together like glues, and they did not separate for a moment.

The kiss spread to her slender neck slowly. When things were out of peaceful control, a sharp mobile phone ring interrupted their movements.

Jingyan took out his mobile phone and hung up without looking at it. However, the next second, the ringtone sounded again.

Everything was about sentiment, especially making love.

After being interrupted twice, not to mention Jingyan, even Yiyao lost interests. She covered her face

with both hands, not daring to look at him and whispering, "Answer the phone."

Knowing that the love-making romance couldn't carry on today, Jingyan got up from Chuxue, put on the phone and said exasperatedly, "What's the matter?"

The secretary was startled by the tone and said timidly, "Mr. Ye, there is an important document for you to sign."

"Can it be done tomorrow?" Jingyan wanted to go over the line and hit this secretary.

"No...I'm afraid not."

Jingyan bit his teeth and swore in his heart, "Send it over. I'm in the military hospital."

Throwing the phone onto the bed, Jingyan turned to see the girl. She was still covering her face, and her ears were red to the roots.

He bent over, wanting to kiss her on the back of her hand. Yiyao felt his approach and said in a hurry,

"Don't come closer."

Jingyan stopped, and then he laughed silently. Silly woman, strong outside but still a girl inside.

He raised his hand to straighten her messy clothes. Jingyan put his hand on her hand.

Then, one by one,

he separated her fingers and grasped them in his own.

She turned her face away from him, and bit her lower lip to keep herself from laughing.

"All right, I'll go down and run with you. Staying here any longer will make me want to kiss you again."

Jingyan's gentle voice could drip water.

Yiyao gave him a shy stare, without any condescending attitudes, only left a young girl's shyness.

"If you don't get up, I will continue to..."

"Up, I'm getting up." With the strength of her hand, Yiyao jumped out of bed behind him.

Looking at her fleeing figure, Jingyan almost laughed. At this moment, he didn't have to ask Yiyao



whether she liked him. Her every act and every move had already told the story. The sunshine in autumn was warm. On the broad green lawn scattered people sitting and resting.

Because it was a military hospital, there were several jogging patients on the track.

Jingyan was running in laps with Yiyao. At the time, the phone rang, a strange number.

“Hello?” Jingyan answered the phone as he ran.

“Mr. Ye, I’m Xuan Zhao. I’ve sent the documents. Where are you?”

“Come to the rest area of the hospital.”

“OK, Mr. Ye.”

After taking the call, Jingyan pulled Yiyao’s hand and walked towards a bench not far away, “Let’s take a rest.”

Yiyao was happened to be thirsty. “I’m going to buy a bottle of water.”

“You sit down and rest. I’ll buy it.”

Yiyao nodded.

Chapter 308 The Girl Is Shy (2)

Xuan Zhao took the document and asked people all the way to find the rest area of the hospital. She

finally got the job from secretary Wang in order to know where Jingyan Ye was these days.

She had

thought Jingyan was out on a tour. She didn’t expect that he was in a hospital. She didn’t know whether

he was sick or to take care of someone else. If he was sick, it was good news to her actually, she could...

Just as she thought of it here, she saw a gracefully handsome figure, dressing in casual clothes. Wasn’t

the figure Jingyan Ye?

Xuan was pleased secretly. She sped up towards the figure. Soon she saw Jingyan walking to a girl on the

bench and sitting down beside her. He opened a bottle of water personally and handed it to her.

The smile on Xuan’s face froze. Who was that woman? Why did Mr. Ye seem to have a close relationship

with her?

Suppressing restlessness in her heart, Xuan raised her head and walked toward them.

Yiyao drank a few mouthfuls, and saw a beautiful woman coming by. Her eyes were still staring at

Jingyan. She lifted her chin and said, “Did the girl come to see you?”

Jingyan looked back and saw Xuan without much surprise, “Well, sending documents.”

“Mr. Ye.” Xuan stood beside him respectfully.

“And the papers?”

Xuan took the document out of her bag and handed in a pen at the same time.

While Jingyan was going through the documents carefully, Xuan checked up Yiyao quietly. She thought to herself that Yiyao was not so beautiful and her skin was not so white. Who the hell was this woman?

Jingyan signed and gave her the documents.

Xuan was not willing to go back like that, and asked concerningly, "Mr. Ye, are you not feeling well?"

"No, do you have other tasks?"

"Oh, no more." Xuan said quickly.

"If not, go back." Jingyan was not so polite and asked her to leave.

Xuan's eyes were full of disappointment. "Goodbye, Mr. Ye."

Yiyao had another drink of water and said, "That girl likes you."

Jingyan was surprised, "How could it be possible?"

"Her eyes are glued to you, what's more, she examined me quietly. If that is not like, what is?" Yiyao was

a good observer.

Jingyan's expression was very cold. "She likes or not, not my business. I've seen many such women. As

long as she doesn't affect my life, I don't care."

Yiyao turned to look at him, "Jingyan Ye, are you being too arrogant?"

Jingyan looked back at her, "If you don't like it, I'll let her leave tomorrow."

"No, no, no, how can I make a person lose her job?"

Jingyan's deep eyes locked her. "Yiyao, my heart is very small. You have lived in it for more than 20

years, and you have taken root and sprouted long ago. You have occupied the space tightly, and there is

no place for anyone else at all."

Yiyao's heart beating feeling came again. She'd love to make a promise right here right now, but then

she thought of the arduous task that was coming, not knowing if she could come back alive.

"Jingyan, let me think about it."

Jingyan nodded his head hard and said with a smile, "Baby, I'm not in a hurry."

She was a prudent person. Saying think about it was promising with hopes. For Jingyan, this was a good

sign.

At noon, Jingyan did not cook, but took them to eat in a famous restaurant nearby.

On the way to the restaurant, Yiyao's mobile phone rang. She looked at it and made a silent gesture to them.

"Dad." The girl called with a smile.

Hearing these two words, Jingyan's ears became sharp.

**“What are you doing?”**

**“Having lunch.”**

**“Where is it?”**

**Yiyao, looking at Jingyan and Azure Dragon, dared not hide it, “We are outside. Dad, you’re not coming to the hospital, are you?”**

**“I’m not that free.” Jun Duan paused and said seriously, “How’s your recovery?”**

**Yiyao immediately put down her chopsticks and straightened her back, eyes lighting up like a torch,**

**“Report to chief, I have fully recovered and prepare to fight at any time.”**

**Jingyan’s heart pounded. She was leaving so soon? Where was the full recovery? The wound in the abdomen still needed medicine changing.**

**“The thing I said last time can’t wait any longer. You and Azure Dragon make some preparations. There will be a car to pick you up at 2 p.m today.”**

**“Yes, chief.” Yiyao’s face showed excitement, Finally, she could be discharged from hospital.**

**Jun was silent for a moment, and his tone became gentle. “Yiyao, this mission is very dangerous. Dad didn’t want you to go, but couldn’t find another right person. You must take good care of yourself.”**

**“Dad, don’t worry. How many times have I escaped from death? God was not willing to let me die.” Yiyao**

**said with a smile, but she didn’t notice the slight change on the face of someone by her.**

**“Don’t talk like that,” Jun said, “The details of this mission will be given to you by Que Zhu. Do you know the principle?”**

**Yiyao stood up suddenly with a solemn look, and Azure Dragon next to her also stood up.**

**“Chief, please rest assured, we will fight to the end to complete the task.”**

**“Be safe.” Jun’s words contained a father’s worries.**

**As a father, he didn’t want his daughter to go, but his boss asked for his daughter particularly. Even if he was a chief of the army, he could not be partial. Besides, she was indeed the most suitable person.**

**“Don’t worry, dad.”**

**After hanging up the phone, Yiyao and Azure Dragon were in high spirits, only Jingyan was unhappy.**

**If she was leaving, he didn’t know how long it would take to see her again, how could he be happy.**

**Moreover, their relationship was just getting closer, of course he didn’t want to give that away now.**

Yiyao, aware of his depression, restrained the smile on her face and said with a dry cough, "Well, let's continue to eat."

Jingyan suddenly felt that the delicious dishes on the whole table became tasteless.

### Chapter 308 The Girl Is Shy (3)

Back to the hospital, Jingyan watched as the two men skillfully and quickly packed Yiyao's luggage. He

didn't have to help them at all and could only stand by.

When it was almost two o'clock, a green jeep pulled up directly in front of the inpatient unit.

Azure Dragon threw Yiyao's luggage into the car and then got into it.

At this moment, Yiyao was filled with sadness. She almost didn't dare to look at Jingyan's eyes, "Then, goodbye."

Jingyan took her by the wrist and looked at her without turning his eyes.

"Yesterday we had a bet and I won. Do you remember that bet?"

Yiyao nodded, "Yes. What do you want me to do?"

"I want you to come back safely." Jingyan said in a low voice.

Yiyao was stunned, her heart beating fast. She looked straight into his deep eyes.

In the car, Zhuque was surprised to remove his sunglasses and asked Azure Dragon excitedly, "What's going on?"

"He likes our captain." Azure Dragon said with a smile.

"Really? What does he do?"

"He is the president of a company and is very rich. The captain and he have known each other since they

were children ....." Azure Dragon said. He finally found someone to talk to today, and he couldn't wait to

say what he had seen and heard.

Yiyao smiled and said cautiously, "I promise I will come back safely."

Jingyan reached out his little thumb and said, "Pinky swears, come back safely."

More than twenty years ago, they make a pinky promise under the peach tree and agreed that when

they grew up Yiyao would come to him with a jade pendant. So many years had passed and she did it.

Yiyao smiled lightly and held out her little thumb, "It's a deal."

Then she took a deep breath and said, "Bye. I have to go."

"Wait a minute." Jingyan hurriedly said.

Yiyao turned around and looked at him, puzzled.

"I want to ....." He stammered, then stepped forward and took her into his arms. He lifted her chin and kissed her on the lips.

The two men in the car saw them kiss and froze for a second before they slapped each other's shoulders,

"Look, they're kissing. Yiyao is blushing."

Then Jingyan fondly let go of her, cupping her face, "I will miss you. You have to remember to think of me."

Yiyao heard the playful laughter of Azure Dragon and Zhuque. Then she said shyly, "I.... I have to go."

After saying that, she quickly walked to the car, opened the door and went up.

"Start the car." Yiyao said seriously.

Then Zhuque started the car. Driving past Jingyan, Zhuque poked his head out the car door and said,

"Man, you're awesome."

Jingyan nodded at him with a smile, and then looked at Yiyao in the back seat. She turned her head

without looking at him, but her face was blushing.

By kissing her in front of her men, Jingyan was telling them that he was Yiyao's boyfriend. Watching the car leave, Jingyan was a little sad. The tone of her phone call at noon was serious, and

Jingyan surmised that her mission was very dangerous this time. He wanted to go along with her so much.

With a long sigh, Jingyan turned around and went to the third floor of the hospital. After seeing Grandpa

Xiao, he had to return to his humdrum and tedious work.

Yiyao looked back at the hospital. This time in Sky City should be the happiest she has been in years.

Azure Dragon saw her look in the rearview mirror, whistled. "Captain, you like Jingyan too, don't you?"

Yiyao frowned, "Why do you think so?"

"According to your temper, if you don't like Jingyan and he dares to kiss you, maybe he would have been

kicked off by you, and....." Azure Dragon laughed and then added, "I see you were quite happy to be

kissed by him just now."

Zhuque nodded vigorously, "Yes, your face went red."

"Don't make fun of me, or you will be punished with sit-ups." Yiyao blushed and threatened.

Zhuque and Azure Dragon looked at each other and smiled.

"Captain, I think Jingyan Ye is quite good. He has a good family background and a good personality."

Azure Dragon said.

"Why are you praising him so much? Has he bribed you?"

**“No, I’m just stating the facts.” Azure Dragon said.**

**“Okay, you’d better get yourself a girlfriend first,” Yiyao said, her expression turning serious, “Zhuque, tell us about this mission.”**

**“Yes, captain.” Zhuque said. “Some time ago, a group of outlaws carrying chemical weapons broke into the defense line. They were heavily armed and well-equipped, and injured and killed many of our men.**

**Now they have escaped into the mountains, and our men have yet to find them.**

**“Once they drop these chemical weapons on the cities, the consequences will be severe.”**

**Zhuque continued.**

**“So our mission is to find this group of guys?” Azure Dragon said.**

**“Yes, and we also have to destroy these chemical weapons. Two experts in this field will help us.”**

**Yiyao didn’t expect things to be this serious.**

**“Why didn’t you tell us about this earlier?” Yiyao frowned.**

**“You’re hurt, and the leader wants you to get better first.”**

**“Are we going on a mission now?”**

**“Yes, the helicopter is already waiting for us.”**

**Outside the car window, women were holding their children, older people strolling hand in hand, and**

**students riding their bicycles to school. As a soldier, Yiyao vowed to guard their uneventful lives.**

**At Yehuang Group, Xuan Zhao had been speculating about the woman’s identity since she returned from**

**delivering documents. She didn’t understand why Jingyan would give up so many days of work to take**

**care of that woman exclusively in the hospital.**

**“He went to the hospital to take care of that female officer? But they have broken up, did they make up**

**again?” Xuan thought. She first had to determine the identity of the female officer before making her**

**next move.**

**After thinking about it, Xuan went to her colleagues in other departments. She asked several people and**

**after determining that the female officer they described was the same person she met today, Xuan was**

**jealous.**

**She thought that woman was very pretty, but found out that she wasn’t much prettier, so Xuan was**

**confident that she could snatch Jingye back.**

**Now she had to think of a way, preferably a good ploy that would kill two birds with one stone.**

**.....**

In the evening, Jingyan returned to the villa and lay on the sofa tiredly. He kept wondering where Yiyao was now, whether her wounds were infected, whether she had eaten, and whether she was in any danger.

Venus walked in with a large bouquet of freshly picked roses in her arms and was surprised to see her

son, "Why are you back? Aren't you in the hospital?"

Jingyan sighed and didn't say anything.

Venus put the roses on the coffee table, asked the maid to bring over some vases and scissors. Then she

asked again, "What's wrong?"

"Yiyao is gone." Jingyan said in a very downcast manner.

Venus smiled lightly, "Where did she go?"

"She's gone on a mission, but I don't know where she's going."

"She just left, and you miss her." Venus teased her son while cutting the flower branches.

"Mom, I'm worried that she'll be in danger." Jingyan said and rested his head on his arm, silently

watching his mother arrange the flowers.

Venus laughed, "You don't need to worry about her. That's how she's been for so many years when you

haven't found her."

"But I can't help but worry about her."

Venus looked back at him, "After people fall in love with someone, they all have to go through the pain

of missing each other. Otherwise, people won't know to cherish each other."

Jingyan restlessly rolled over again and looked up at the ceiling. He secretly prayed to God to bless her

with a successful mission and a safe return.

At that moment, Jingyan's cell phone rang.

"Hello." He said.

"Is this Jingyan Ye?" A male voice came through.

"Yeah, who is this?" asked Jingyan.

The other party seemed a little hesitant, "Is that ..... Chuxue Ye at home?"

Jingyan raised his eyebrows and asked, "If you don't tell me who you are, why should I tell you if my

sister is at home?"

Share Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 309: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 309 A Big Drunken Mistake (1)

He cleared his throat and said rather seriously, "I'm Zhao Nangong."

Jingyan Ye suddenly stood up from the sofa, "Who are you?"

"Zhao Nangong."

Jingyan could barely keep a straight face, "Oh, it's you. Why do you want to see my sister?"

"Well...I need to talk to her." He seemed to sense he was suppressing his laughter, so he got a little embarrassed.

"Then why do you call me?" Jingyan deliberately asked.

"I called her several times, but it seems she has turned off her phone."

Jingyan finally laughed out, "Oh, well, she is not at home."

"Thanks."

Jingyan said seriously before he hung up the phone, "Kid, I'm warning you, don't hit on my sister or I'll break your legs."

Venus Mu looked at him in puzzlement, "Who is it?"

Jingyan threw his phone on the sofa and laughed, "It's the kid of Nangong family. He wants to see Ruyi."

"Nangong family?" Venus frowned and thought for a while before she realized what he was talking



about, "You mean Hao Nangong's son?"

"Yeah, who else could it be?" Jingyan sat back on the sofa, "My goodness, how did Ruyi get to know him?"

"I really need to talk to her when she's back. I've told her many times that she shouldn't get involved

with Nangong family. Why does she not listen to me?" Venus threw the flowers on the table in anger and

said to Jingyan, "Call Ruyi and tell her to come back immediately."

As soon as Jingyan saw that his mother was angry, he immediately called his sister, but no one answered.

"The phone is off." Jingyan said, with the phone in his hand.

Venus calmed down a little bit and picked up another flower, "If she dares to have anything with that kid,

I won't forgive her."

Jingyan patted his mother's back and comforted, "Mom, take it easy. We don't know what's going on

yet. Maybe it's Zhao who pesters her. We'll know everything when she gets back."

At this moment, Kerry Ye came in with the dog. Seeing his wife in anger, he asked his son, "You piss off

your mother?"

"No, no, no. Don't blame me." Jingyan explained.

"It's not him, it's your baby girl." Venus was mad when she said so.

Kerry looked surprised and walked to his wife, "What happened?"

"Hao's son, he was looking for Ruyi and he even called Pingan just now to ask him about her. Do you

think this is a big deal?"

Kerry face also changed, "This kid, what does he want?"

Jingyan once again tried to calm them down, "Dad, when Ruyi comes back, we'll know it. Don't get mad."

He knew something about what happened among them years ago. He also knew Hao had done many

dishonorable things to win his mother over, and even almost caused him not to be born, so he

understood his parents' feelings.

Kerry snorted, "No matter what the kid wants, I will not let him have any relationship with Ruyi. Does he

think he deserve Ruyi?"

Although it had been the past, but it didn't mean that Kerry had gone back with Hao. It would never

happen, never.

"By the way, shouldn't you be in the hospital now? Why are you here?"

**“Yiyao went on a mission.” Jingyan said simply, afraid that his father would take it out on him. Sure enough, as he finished this, he heard Kerry say, “You, there are so many well brought up girls in sky City, and even girls from other cities, but why do you fancy a soldier? Even if she eventually becomes a general, so what? Can she take care of her family? Can she take care of you? Ye family will be yours and hers at last, but do you think she can she be a good wife?”**

**This was the first time that his father said something bad about Yiyao in front of him, so Jingyan got mad, “Dad, even if you are willing to give her the company, she may not want it. I have always liked her, you know this. If you always think of this, why not say it before? What is the point of saying it now? I need to tell you, I care nothing about her family or anything else. Even if a princess stands in front of me, I only want Yiyao.”**

**Kerry was so angry that he was ready to beat him, “Hey, kid, how dare you talk to me like this?”**

**Jingyan jumped off the sofa, instantly teleporting and yelled, “This is what I think about. And you don’t need to convince me. I will only marry Yiyao in this life. What you said about taking care of the family and taking care of me, did you really want my mom to do this when you asked her to marry you?”**

**Kerry didn’t know what to say. Of course, he loved her, so he married her.**

**“What? Why not keep saying? If you can marry my mother because of love, why can’t I? Why should I**

**deserve to marry someone I don’t love? It’s not fair.”**

**Kerry pointed at his son, “Come here.”**

**Jingyan then moved to another position, “I won’t.”**

**Kerry’s eyes instantly turned purple, making Jingyan a little scared. Then they began to chase after each other inside the large villa.**

**Jingyan’s voice came from the air, “Mom, help me. What I’m saying is the truth.”**

**Venus still focused on arranging flowers, smiling, “I’m just an ordinary person and I can’t do anything to you.”**

**After a while, Kerry appeared on the sofa, gasping, “Kid, don’t let me catch you.”**

**Jingyan appeared in mid-air, “Dad, I’ll come down. Let’s talk about it, OK? Don’t get mad.”**

**“Okay, I agree.” Kerry waved his hand.**

Jingyan, however, did not believe him, so he turned to his mom for help, "Mom, see this? He promised."

"All right. Come down. he won't do anything to you."

Jingyan then got back to the ground. Seeing Kerry rolling up his sleeves, he stopped, "Dad, you've promised me."

"What? Are you afraid? I'm just helping your mom arranging the flowers." Kerry sneered. Jingyan pursed his lips and sat across from them, trying to make his father understand him, "Dad, what I just said is the truth. I want to spend my rest of life with her. You need to respect me, right?"

Kerry took a glance at him, "Hey, it's for your sake."

"If you really want me to be happy, don't get involved in us. I've grown up and I have my own judgment."

"Okay, okay, I don't care. You can do whatever you like. I won't trouble you."

Jingyan smiled in relief. Thank God.

It was getting dark outside. And they were all waiting for Chuxue. Sitting at the table, they didn't start

eating. It wasn't until eight o'clock that she showed up.

Chapter 309 A Big Drunken Mistake (2)

She tiptoed into the room, before making sure that there was no one there. Then she rushed upstairs.

But after taking a few steps, someone appeared in front of her, blocking her way.

"Ouch! You scared me!" Chuxue Ye patted her chest, for now she didn't want to face her families.

Jingyan Ye grabbed her collar and brought her downstairs, "Let's go. Mom and dad have been waiting for you for a long time."

Chuxue apparently was shocked, "Waiting for me?"

"That's right," Jingyan was ready to gloat.

Chuxue asked cautiously, "What for?"

"Today, Zhao Nangong called me. What do you think?"

Chuxue cursed inside, "Is he crazy?"

"Alright, let's go. Tell the truth and they may forgive you." Jingyan held her wrist and took her to the dining room.

Chuxue tugged her brother's clothes and whispered, "Brother, brother, help me. No matter what I say,

help me, please. I will definitely return the favor."

Jingyan looked cold, "What exactly has happened?"

Chuxue was about to cry, "I'm afraid I made a mistake. A serious one."

Jingyan glared at her, "I think you are going to be grounded."

**“Help me, please.” For the first time, Chuxue sincerely begged him.**

**Jingyan, of course, didn’t want to see his sister being punished. He really loved her, so he agreed, “Okay,**

**okay, I promise you.”**

**“Thank you so much, brother.”**

**They came to the dining room and the dishes had long been turned cold. So, the maid warmed them up.**

**Kerry Ye and Venus Mu looked quite sullen and Kerry asked in a cold voice, “Why do you come back this late?”**

**Chuxue stood straight and replied sweetly, “There were too many things to do in my dessert store. I’m busy today.”**

**“Why did you turn off the phone?”**

**Chuxue pretended to be surprised, “My phone is off?” Then she took it out and had a look, “Oh, the**

**battery is dead.”**

**“Answer me, how did you and that bastard of Nangong family get know each other?”**

**Kerry went right to the point.**

**Chuxue pretended not to understand his question, “Dad, who are you talking about?”**

**“Hao Nangong’s son, Zhao Nangong.”**

**Chuxue suddenly realized, “Oh, that kid. We met each other when we were in high school.”**

**“Tell me the truth, OK? Answer me, why did he call Pingan to ask for you?” Kerry was losing his patience.**

**Chuxue was wimpy, “I don’t know.”**

**“Say it or not? If you don’t say it, I’ll ask him to come here and tell me.”**

**“Dad...” Chuxue called Kerry softly and looked at her mother, who looked worse than her dad.**

**“Pingan, call him. I don’t care it’s humiliating or not...”**

**Chuxue got anxious, kneeling down on the ground, “Dad, Mom, I’m sorry. I’ll tell you everything.”**

**She shocked them while kneeling down. God, what exactly had she done? Our princess even kneeled down, which was something she would never do.**

**Realizing the gravity of the situation, Jingyan thought it might be more appropriate for his sister to not**

**stand up, so he did not help her up. He then sat down on the chair nearest to her.**

**Kerry and Venus looked at each other, and Venus said, “Tell us.”**

**“The night before last, I went to the bar...”**

She didn't go there along but with Yulin Xiao. However, Yulin had something urgent to do halfway, so

Chuxue was there alone.

She was beautiful and graceful. Though some knew she was the unattainable princess of Ye family, they

still went up to talk to her. Of course, Chuxue did not even give them a look.

Originally, she wanted to grab a drink or two before going back. But when she was ready to leave, she

heard some noise in the bar. Therefore, out of curiosity, Chuxue went up to see what was going on.

Then that's why she didn't come back.

Several men in expensive suits were sitting lazily on the sofa with their legs crossed, all good-looking,

especially the one in the middle, almost as handsome as her brother. He was smoking a cigar, with a

smile but he looked gloomy.

Kneeling down in front of them was a lady who was selling booze. But she was forced to drink and there

were already three empty bottles on the table.

Chuxue understood that those playboys were teasing the lady.

How boring they were.

When she was about to leave, she heard the lady said with pain, "Gentlemen, I really can't drink

anymore. Please let me go, okay?"

"What are you talking about? Didn't we just make a deal? You finish six bottles and we will buy them.

How can you go back on your word?" A man said bitchily.

"I didn't say I'd drink six bottles. You ordered them for me." The girl defended.

"Hey, lady, you can't say this. We're just trying to help you and how can you let us down?"

The girl didn't dare to retort, so she took the bottle and continued drinking.

However, she had the limitation. Before she could finish this bottle, she vomited all out.

Chapter 309 A Big Drunken Mistake (3)

"Hey, what the fuck are you doing?" A man jumped up, for his pants got wet because of the vomited

liquor.

The girl got panicked and used her sleeve to wipe it, but she was kicked away by that man,

"Bitch, don't

touch me."

Chuxue Ye originally had reached the bar door, but her hearing was too good, so she heard the

conversations clearly. Unable to put up with those playboys, she turned back and walked towards them.

"I'm sorry. I didn't mean it." The girl's face was pale, kowtowing while apologizing. Chuxue squeezed in through the crowd and helped the girl stand up, "Why are you kowtowing to these bastards?"

Her sudden appearance made the crowd instantly quiet down. Gazed by everyone, Chuxue took out a handful of cash from her wallet and threw it on the table, looking contemptuously at the man who just shouted at the girl, "Your pants are worth at most a thousand. This is enough for you to buy a new one."

Then she took out a card and gave it to the girl, "I'll take all the booze. Here is 50,000. Is that enough?"

The girl nodded dumbfoundedly. Chuxue waved her hand, "Go."

Of course, the girl ran away immediately.

"Oh, Miss Ye, nice to see you. You think yourself save the girl, huh?" One first recognized who Chuxue was.

Chuxue looked at him, not bad-looking, but he was not her type, too arrogant. She'd better leave now.

"Miss Ye, don't you think it's none of your business?"

Chuxue looked at him, not answering.

The man continued, "We originally wanted to buy them all, but you suddenly came and took it away.

Even if you're the princess of Ye family, you can't do something like this, right?"

Chuxue sneered. Since they knew she was from Ye family, she could not disgrace her father. She just got fed up with kind of shitty men.

"What can you do?" The man was going to be provoked.

The man had been lingering in such places for a long time, so he said, "Nothing. We do not want to make

things difficult for Miss Ye. Since we meet today, how about having a drink with us?"

Chuxue lazily said, "Are you sure you wanna me to have a drink with you?"

What she said made the crowd start murmuring, for they remembered what had happened in another

bar. There were several guys stopping her and wanting to have a drink with her, but in the end, they were beaten up.

The man obviously also remembered this, so he smiled awkwardly, but he couldn't take it back,

"Since...since Miss Ye do not want to drink, then..."

**“Chuxue, I didn’t expect you to be such a coward.” The man with the cigar suddenly said, so she took a look at him. She felt she had met him before, but she didn’t know when and where. “Who are you?” Ye Chuxue asked directly. The man elegantly stood up, “Zhao Nangong.”**

**“Zhao?” Chuxue repeated the name again and instantly remembered he was the son of Hao Nangong.**

**“Oh, so it’s you. What a small world.” Chuxue sneered.**

**Zhao, without saying more, picked up a bottle of wine and said, “Here you are.”**

**Chuxue was not an idiot, “Why?”**

**Zhao then got closer to her and whispered, “I got to know from my father that he almost married your**

**mother. But your father was a coward at that time and I did not expect that after more than 20 years,**

**he’s got a daughter exactly like him.”**

**Chuxue was young and impulsive, so she was provoked by this. She grabbed the bottle and yelled, “Okay,**

**I’ll drink this. But I won’t drink alone and I need you to drink with me.”**

**“Sure.” Zhao agreed and grabbed another bottle from the table.**

**Chuxue added, “Drinking is not enough. How about this? Whoever stops should kneel down on the**

**ground and make an apology. And if they run into each other in the future, the one need to avoid**

**another one.”**

**Nangong Zhao did not expect her to be so ruthless. Thinking that he wouldn’t be defeated by her, he**

**shouted, “OK.”**

**After saying that, they began to drink.**

**Chuxue was quite good at drinking, for she and her brother Jingyan Ye sneaked into the wine cellar to**

**drink her parents were not at home when they were kids. Over the years, she got better at this and most**

**people she met couldn’t defeat her.**

**Ye family and Nangong family were both well-known families in Sky City and now a young lady from Ye**

**family and a young master from Nangong family were having a competition, so everyone wanted to**

**know who would be the one to kneel down.**

**One bottle after another... The bar manager was afraid of anything happening, so he wanted to inform**

**their family, but he had no number.**

**In a short time, two drank three bottles each, but they both looked sober.**

**“Sir, get four more bottles, please.” The man who came with Zhao shouted at the bar.**

Actually, Zhao began to feel dizzy but he just told himself to hold on. Chuxue, however, was not much better than him. After three bottles, she felt sick.

But for the sake of Ye family's reputation, she needed to defeat him.

In a sec, she finished another bottle. She then said dizzily, "I'm going to the restroom."

Zhao grabbed her arm, "Do you want to run away?"

Chuxue shook him off, laughing. Actually, Zhao was tempted, "You don't believe me?"

"Why should I believe you? We don't seem to know each other, right?"

"Hmph, whatever. Anyway, I'm going to the restroom. Follow me or not, I don't care."

Chuxue turned around, giving him a head toss. After asking the servant where the restroom was, she

staggered towards it. After staring at her back for several minutes, Zhao followed her in the crowd's

surprised gaze.

Everyone got excited, for they didn't expect this.

Chuxue peed and washed her face. Her skin and features were good, so she really didn't need the

makeup. Usually, she just did the skin care. Being simple was the best.

Out of the restroom, she was stopped. Taking a look at him, she found it was Zhao.

"Hey, Zhao, do you really have to do this?"

"Chuxue, let me ask you something." Zhao gazed at her with mixed feelings, and his handsome face got

blushed.

Chuxue was a little dizzy, leaning against the wall, smiling and asked, "What?"

"In high school, I wrote a letter to you, but why didn't you reply me?" Zhao did drink too much,

otherwise he would not have thought of this old story, letting alone ask her.

Chuxue frowned, "High school? You wrote to me?" She squinted and thought for a while.

Then she threw

up her hands and said, "All the letters I received in high school were given to my brother."

"What? Zhao was surprised.

"It's like this, since my elementary school, the love letters I received were given to my brother to make

paper airplanes. And this continued until my high school. Anyway, I don't want to read them." Chuxue

smiled, "So, you wrote to me? When?"

Looking at her watery eyes and wet face, he felt something called love after several years.

He went up,

grabbing her by her shoulders, and kissed her.

Chuxue went blank at the moment. She had never been kissed by a man in her life, for no one dare to do

so.

Subconsciously she wanted to push him away, but Zhao seemed to taste the sweetest candy in the



world, so he didn't stop but put his tongue inside...

He had dated with countless girls, so he did know how to kiss. Besides, they had drunk a lot, making

themselves not know what they were doing.

In just a few moments, Chuxue fell into his arms, letting him hug her...

The girl he used to love was now in his arms, so Zhao could no longer control himself...He almost erected

here...

"Let me take you out, OK?" Zhao nibbled her ear and breathed near it.

How could Chuxue resist this? She had surrendered already and she didn't know where she was, so she

noded subconsciously.

Zhao trembled and kissed her again. Then he took her out of the bar from the back door.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 310: My Mysterious Husband

1 12 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 310 I Will Marry You (1)

There was a Zhao Nangong's apartment nearby. He and Chuxue Ye took a cab to his apartment. In the car, Chuxue was very drunk and tugged at her collar. Zhao was busy pressing her hand and whispering in her ear, "Honey, we'll be at the apartment soon." When they arrived at the apartment, the two drunken people helped each other into the elevator. As soon as they entered the elevator, they kissed madly, completely ignoring the security cameras in the elevator. Soon after the elevator door opened, Zhao helped Chuxue out. When they arrived at the apartment, Zhao opened the door and then carried her into the room. Faced with beautiful Chuxue, Zhao was completely attracted to her. "Is this your first time?" He suddenly thought of something and asked her. "First time? What do you mean?" Chuxue lightly hit his shoulder and murmured. "Have you ever slept with a man?" Zhao continued.

"No." Chuxue said drowsily. Then Zhao caressed her tenderly from the chest to the waist, and then all the way down to touch her. Chuxue felt her body was hot, releasing her inner sexual impulses to the fullest. It was as if she was in a dream. Zhao's body had never been so satisfied. He also had sex with other women, but every time he made love with them, he felt less than satisfied. Now he was completely obsessed with Chuxue. Soon, Chuxue fell asleep, and Zhao fell asleep with her in his arms. When the sun shone into the room, Zhao woke up in a daze. Looking at her, he remembered the picture of their crazy lovemaking together last night. He couldn't believe that he slept with Kerry's daughter when he was drunk, but he didn't regret it at all. He was very happy instead. He only hesitated for a few seconds, and then he lowered his head to kiss her lips again. Chuxue was woken up by him. She only felt a headache. She opened her eyes and saw a pair of dark eyes. Then various images from last night quickly flashed through her mind. She wanted to push Zhao away, but she didn't have any strength in her hands. "You ....."

Before she was finished, Zhao kissed her on the mouth again. Only a moment later, Chuxue gasped

slightly and said, "Zhao Nangong, I must kill you. You bastard, let go of me!"  
"No! Since you are going to kill me, then I willingly die in your arms," Zhao said and then bit her.

Chuxue indignantly bit his shoulder, but her force was like tickling Zhao. She wanted to resist his caresses, but she also indulged herself in them. Chuxue felt ashamed of this.

"Look at me." Zhao touched her face and said.

"Why should I look at you?" Chuxue said angrily. "I don't want to look at you."

Zhao kissed her on the lips and said roguishly, "Look at how I'll .....fuck you!"

"You ....." Chuxue was angry, and then tears flowed down her eyes.

Zhao looked at her tears, his heart tightened, anxiously said, "Sorry, I 'm sorry. I did not mean to."

Chuxue turned her face away from him, feeling his breath and strength.

Then Zhao held her in his arms and said softly, "Don't be sad, okay? Last night we drank too much, so we

had sex. I will be responsible for you."

"I will marry you." He continued.

Chuxue pushed him away and looked at him angrily. "I don't need you to be responsible for me. It's just

sex. I don't like you. I'm not going to pester you for having sex with you. "

"I just think of what happened last night as a dream. Then we'll still go our separate ways. I don't have

any relationship with you." Chuxue continued. Then she wrapped herself with the quilt and got out of

bed and walked towards the bathroom.

Zhao was lying naked on the bed, a little confused for a moment.

While taking a shower in the bathroom, Chuxue began to regret that she had sex with Zhao. She knew

that her parents hated Zhao's father. Her mother even had no good impression of the Nangong family. If

her father knew that she had a relationship with Zhao, he was going to break her legs. Now she hated

herself for drinking so much wine with him yesterday.

Looking down at the hickeys on her body, Chuxue really wanted to beat Zhao to death.

Taking a deep breath, Chuxue pulled open a doorway and shouted outside, "Zhao Nangong, have

someone send me a set of clothes."

Zhao laughed as he lay on the bed. He then picked up the phone on the carpet and had his secretary

send over a set of S size women's clothes and underwear.

Hanging up the phone, Zhao came to the closet naked, found a shirt that hadn't been worn and took it.

He leaned against the wall and said. "Here's a new shirt, you can put it on later."

**“No, give me that new bed sheet of yours.” Chuxue said. She didn’t want to wear his clothes.**

**Zhao shrugged, “Okay.”**

**After soaking in the bathroom for half an hour, Chuxue came out of the bathroom. When she saw a dark**

**blue bed sheet on the bench, she picked it up and was about to put it around her body.**

**Suddenly, she**

**noticed a pair of hot eyes staring at her from behind. She waved her finger, so the sheet she had just**

**used to cover her body automatically flew over to cover Zhao’s head.**

**After Zhao pulled the sheet off his head, Chuxue had already put another sheet around her body, only to**

**have the hickeys he left on her bare shoulders.**

### **Chapter 310 I Will Marry You (2)**

**Chuxue Ye sneered as she walked over, “You’re not surprised at all. It seems that your father has said**

**something about my family to you.”**

**Zhao Nangong looked straight at her and stammered, “My father told me a little about your father, but**

**he only said that your father.... would have this kind of super power. He.... didn’t say that you would**

**too.”**

**“I’m even more powerful than my father.” Chuxue sat on the sofa by the window, “But don’t threaten**

**me with this secret. I’m not afraid of such threats.”**

**“I won’t reveal your secret.” Zhao returned seriously.**

**Chuxue lightly glanced at him. She waved her fingers, then the quilt automatically wrapped around him**

**tightly. She really did not want to see the naked man.**

**“Even if you say it others won’t believe you.” Chuxue said, combing her long hair, and then added, “And**

**you’d better forget about the time I had sex with you last night.”**

**“You think I’m not good enough for you?” asked Zhao.**

**“I am afraid my dad will break my legs because of you. You have so many women outside, and you really**

**don’t need to pester me.” Chuxue said directly**

**“But you are very different.” Zhao’s tone was serious.**

**“What’s different?” Chuxue disdainfully said.**

**“I like you.” Zhao blurted out**

**Chuxue froze for two seconds, and then laughed out loud, “You can’t be serious, right?”**

**“I’m serious.” Nangong said seriously.**

**“Then, I think you should go take a cold shower and calm down.” Chuxue said coldly.**

Zhao looked straight at her and felt a little silly wrapping a quilt around himself, so he took some clothes and went into the bathroom.

After a while, there was a knock on the door outside. Chuxue went over to open the door and saw a man standing outside, carrying two paper bags in his hands.

“Hello, I’m Mr. Nangong’s secretary. He ordered me to deliver this.” The man said.

Chuxue reached out and brought the things in, then closed the door with a bang.

“The girl is really beautiful, but I seem to have seen her somewhere before.” The man stood outside and thought

Then he suddenly stopped in his tracks. “She is Chuxue Ye. Oh, my god. Mr. Nangong actually slept with Kerry Ye’s daughter.”

He had a hunch that the Ye family and the Nangong family were going to fight again.

In the room, Chuxue quickly put on her clothes. While Zhao was still in the shower, she took her phone and bag and left the apartment.

When she turned on her cell phone, she found there were two missed calls, one from her father and one from Yulin Xiao.

She stopped a cab outside the apartment and told the driver to go to Yehuang Group, while dialing

Yulin’s number, “Hello? “

“You finally turned on the phone.” Yulin said.

“Did my father call you?”

“Yes, he called me last night to ask why you didn’t come home. I said you drank and rested at my place.”

Chuxue sighed in relief, “Thank you. That’s very kind of you..”

“Where the hell did you go last night? How could you not go home?” Yulin asked unhappily.

“It’s a little complicated. I’ll tell you slowly when I’m free. I’ll hang up now. Bye.”

Then Ye Chuxue directly hung up on him, and then called her father.

“Hey dad, I’m sorry. I drank too much last night, so I didn’t come home.” Chuxue said apologetically.

Kerry obviously didn’t hear anything wrong and said, “Why didn’t you call home? Your mom was very worried about you.”

“I’m sorry, dad. I was just drunk.”

Kerry’s tone was much softer, “You must have drunk a lot. I can’t believe you’re drunk. What are you doing now?”

**"I'm going to work."**

**"Have you eaten yet? You may feel uncomfortable after a hangover. You'd better have a bowl of congee."**

**"Okay, dad. There's a congee store right next to the dessert house. I'll go eat later."**

**Chuxue said**

**"I'm hanging up. Your mother is outside watering the flowers, I'll go help her."** said Kerry.

**And then he**

**hung up the phone.**

**Chuxue was completely relieved. She turned her head to look out of the car window. Her mind could not**

**help but remember what happened last night, her face slightly hot.**

**She thought this matter would be over. But at noon, Zhao suddenly came to her dessert house. His eyes**

**kept staring at her, and they were full of affection.**

**Chuxue was going to ignore him, but he stood at the door and just wouldn't leave. She had to walk over**

**and ask, "Didn't I tell you not to pester me? Why are you here?"**

**"I want to chase you." Zhao looked at her deeply and said.**

**"You're crazy?" said Chuxue with surprise. These employees inside the dessert house just laughed and**

**looked at him**

**Chapter 310 I Will Marry You (3)**

**Fearing that he might leak something, Chuxue Ye pinched his sleeve and dragged him outside, "Zhao**

**Nangong, did you not hear what I said this morning?"**

**"I heard it and thought about it seriously. For the past half a day, my mind was all about you. I think I fell**

**in love with you, so I'm going to pursue you."**

**Chuxue did not have a heartbeat, but only found him annoying, "What are you talking about? We just**

**had sex, but I don't like you"**

**"Chuxue, I'm sincere." said Zhao.**

**"I don't care if you are sincere. I don't like you." Chuxue said angrily.**

**"It doesn't matter. One day you will like me." Zhao said confidently.**

**"Don't pursue me." Chuxue's look was stern. If he chased her, her brother and parents would know it**

**and she would be in trouble.**

**"I can't force you to like me, so you also can't force me not to chase you." Zhao said with a playful smile**

**"You ....." Chuxue had never seen such a person, "Forget it. You can do whatever you like, but do not**

appear in front of me. Leave here now, or I will strip you naked and throw you into the street. Then the citizens of Sky City can appreciate your naked body.” When Zhao heard this, he pushed back two steps. He was really afraid that she would do such a thing. “Then you get busy. Bye.” Zhao hurriedly said.

“Don’t come go after me again.” Chuxue said. However, shortly after he left, he had another large bouquet of roses sent to the dessert house for her. Chuxue sneered, and then she distributed the flowers to several sales clerks in the store. When it was time to leave work, Zhao drove a global limited edition luxury sports car parked at the door waiting for her. Chuxue didn’t even glance at him and went straight to the garage. Zhao hurriedly jumped out of the car and followed. “Can you have dinner with me?” Zhao blocked her path and asked. “I don’t want to eat dinner.” “Why don’t you have dinner?”

“Don’t you understand human language? I said I didn’t want to eat.” Chuxue said angrily. Zhao looked at her and said faintly, “If you don’t agree to my invitation, I’ll call your father, or I’ll go directly to your house to propose marriage.” Chuxue stopped in her tracks. She held back her anger, turned around and walked up to him, “Okay, fine.” Zhao smiled triumphantly and pulled her arm to go outside, “Let’s go, take my car!” “Let go of my hand.” said Chuxue. “No. I’m afraid you’ll run away.” Zhao said playfully. “Believe it or not, I’ll beat you up.” “Even if you break my arm, I won’t let go of you.” said Zhao.

Chuxue was completely speechless. She was also considered a cultured person, but every time Zhao made her so angry that she could not say anything. She had to let him pull her in the car. This night, Chuxue went to the best restaurant in Sky City and ordered the most expensive dishes in order to take out her anger. Zhao just smiled lightly and looked at her, thinking that her angry look was very charming. After eating, Zhao sent her home. Before she got out of the car, he pressed her on the passenger side and kissed her for a long time before letting her go. Chuxue smashed several punches on his chest due to

anger, while Zhao only thought she was being naughty.

The next day, Chuxue was afraid that Zhao would look for her at her dessert store again, so she went to

Mu's house. Zhao called her several times, but none of them were connected. He could not find her for

the whole day and was really worried about her, so he called Jingyan Ye.

.....

Chuxue knelt down and told the facts about these things, omitting many details, but Kerry and Venus

were also both trembling with anger.

"I really didn't mean to have sex with him, he ....."

Before Chuxue could finish her words, Venus grabbed a water cup in her hand and threw it at her.

Jingyan ran over to block that cup, but the cup still smashed into Chuxue's shoulder.

Jingyan was shocked by his mother's action. He had never seen his mother get so angry.

"Have you forgotten what I said before? Nangong family will do anything to achieve their goals. Hao

Nangong hurt me and your father several times back then, and you actually had a relationship with his

son." Venus scolded in a stern voice.

Chuxue whispered, "Mom, I'm not with him."

"You shut up." Kerry shouted.

Chuxue did not dare to speak again.

"I'll go find the bastard." Kerry said angrily. "I'm going to kill him."

Jingyan and Chuxue were both shocked. Jingyan was busy going over and stopping his father, "Dad, calm

down. Killing is an unlawful act."

"You're telling me to calm down? How can I be calm?"

"Dad, if you go to the Nangong family, Hao Nangong will laugh at you." Jingyan said.

Kerry was hesitated.

Hao Nangong didn't snatch Venus away back then. Instead, more than twenty years later, his son slept

with Chuxue.

He pointed at his daughter and shouted, "You go kneel at the door and reflect on yourself."

"Yes, father." Chuxue got up, bowed her head and walked out.

It was late autumn, and the night was cold. Chuxue knelt down on the cool stone slab, but in her heart

she was thankful that she didn't have a leg broken by his father.

Jingyan sat next to his mother and kept saying good things for his sister. "Mom, don't be angry. She has

not had a boyfriend for so many years, that's why she was cheated by Zhao Nangong. And she was



drunk, that's why she did this."

"If you speak for her again, you go outside and kneel down." Venus said sternly.

Jingyan immediately shut up. He was still sad because of Yiyao Duan's departure. He didn't want to go

kneel down on the cool stone slab.

Venus was determined to punish her daughter, so Chuxue knelt outside for three hours and she didn't

let her get up.

It became colder outside, so Jingyan took a coat for her to wear.

"Now it's almost twelve o'clock at night. You just endure a little longer, and it will soon be dawn."

Jingyan teased.

Chuxue glanced at her brother. "I asked you to help me, but you came to tease me." said she.

"I have a good way to spare you from punishment right now." Jingyan said with his hand on his chin

"What's it?" Chuxue's eyes lit up.

"You pretend to faint to gain Mom's sympathy."

"Your idea is good." Chuxue thought for a moment and said.

"Once you fainted, mom will certainly not continue to punish you for kneeling here."

Jingyan said with a playful smile.

"I also think your idea is good." Venus' voice came from behind Jingyan.

Jingyan hurriedly turned his head and said to his mother, "Mom, I'm kidding."

"I'm glad you guys are so close. In that case, you will kneel here with her." Venus said indifferently.

Then Jingyan had to kneel next to Chuxue, and said with a smile, "Mom, we are young and in good

health. It's okay to kneel for one night. You don't have to worry about us."

"Fine, enjoy your time." Venus said, and then left without looking back.

A few hours later, Kerry's anger had subsided considerably. He loved his daughter very much, so

naturally he didn't want her to kneel here for so long. He asked Venus to waive the punishment for

Chuxue. However, as soon as Venus came downstairs, she heard Jingyan's words of having Chuxue pretend

to be faint to deceive her, so she got even angrier instead.

Share Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

One Comment

Ritzsays:

September 2, 2021 at 6:25 am

Next chapter please

**Reply**

**Leave a Reply**

**Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \***

**Comment**

**Name \***

**Email \***

**Website**

**Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.**

**© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved**

**Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy**

**Facebook**

**Back to top button**

**Tips**

**Home**

**Jobs**

**Sports Tips**

**My Mysterious...**

**The Rise Of..**

**Mary's Bad...**

**My Billionaire..**

**Search for**

**Sidebar**

**Follow**

**Monday, September 13 2021**

**Chapter 311: My Mysterious Husband**

**0 15 minutes read**

**Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger**

**Chapter 311 I'm Determined to Change for You (1)**

**"Boy, what a lousy idea you've given! Well, I can't help you now." Kerry said somewhat angrily.**

**Jingyan Ye pulled a wry face and said, "Dad, have some pillow talk with mom when you go to bed. I'm a**

**boy, and it doesn't matter if I kneel for a while, but Ruyi is a girl, it's a bad thing if she gets some injuries**

**for this."**

**"OK. Go on kneeling and I'll go to talk with your mother." Kerry said. Kerry pointed to Ruyi as he left and**

**said, "You are so troublesome."**

**After Kerry left, Chuxue Ye smiled and said, "The time seems not so awful with you by my side."**

**Jingyan looked at her unhappily. Then he moved closer to Chuxue and asked in a low voice, "Were you**

**really drunk that night or were you half-loath and half-consenting?"**

Chuxue's face turned red immediately. She pushed him away and said both shyly and angrily, "Fuck, how can you ask me so?"  
"Ha, you've learned some dirty talk. You must have learned it from Zhao Nangong." Jingyan said.

As soon as Jingyan said that, his phone rang. He took his phone out of his pocket and looked at it, then he burst into laughing.

"What are you laughing at?" Chuxue looked at him warily and said.

"Speak of the devil." Jingyan said.

After hearing that, Chuxue's facial expression changed suddenly. As she tried to grab the phone, she said,

"Don't answer it."

"OK. I won't answer it. Don't grab my phone." Jingyan said. When they scrambled for the phone, they

pressed the answer key somehow.

Chuxue became silent immediately. Jingyan cleared his throat and said in all seriousness, "Hello?"

"Jingyan Ye, I'm Zhao Nangong. Has Chuxue gone home yet?" Zhao said.

Chuxue? What an affectionate address! Jingyan glared at Chuxue.

"She is at home." Jingyan said.

"Can I talk to her?" Zhao asked.

"No." Jingyan refused him flatly.

Zhao was very disappointed. "Well, I'm relieved as she's at home." Zhao said.

Jingyan despised Zhao very much. "Zhao Nangong, you mustn't mess with my sister any more. Even if

something happened to you two, nothing will come of it." Jingyan warned Zhao.

Zhao was stunned and he regained his senses after a long time. "You've known that?"

Zhao asked.

"Not only do I know, but my whole family knows. Zhao Nangong, I don't care if you really likes my sister

or you just wants to have fun, please find someone else. If you ever dare lay a finger on my sister again,

I'll cut off you hand." Jingyan said.

Zhao foresaw some bad results and asked, "Jingyan, is Chuxue all right?"

Jingyan snorted and said, "Thanks to you, she got her leg broken by my dad. I advise you to be careful

too. Although my father has been more good-natured these years, he has never been kind to the

members of Nangong family. It's possible that he will make you disappear accidentally when he is angry

someday."

After threatening Zhao, Jingyan hung up the phone.

"This guy cares about you." Jingyan quipped.

"I don't need his attention." Chuxue said angrily, "I will thank God as long as he doesn't give me grief."

"You have a lot of self-knowledge." Jingyan said.

"I've always been so." Chuxue said. Chuxue's knees were numb and she wobbled to move her knees.

"What the hell did Hao Nangong do that father and mother hate him so much?" Chuxue said.

"We'd better not ask what happened to the previous generation." Jingyan sighed and said, "I'm so tired, and I have to kneel here with you."

"Hee, hee, you are my brother and you should join in with me to take a risk. By the way, has Yiyao Duan left yet?" Chuxue said.

"Yes. If she hasn't left, I won't waste my time here." Jingyan said.

Chuxue snorted. Then Henry came over with two cotton pads and said in a low voice,

"Just kneel on these pads. It's cold in autumn. Don't hurt your knees."

"Thank you, Henry. We'd better kneel on the ground. If mom knows we are cheating, we might need to kneel until dawn." Chuxue said.

Jingyan nodded and said, "That's right. Henry, don't worry about us."

Henry stood aside helplessly and looked at them lovingly.

After a while, there came a shocking news, Zhao came.

"Fuck, what's he doing here?" Chuxue said.

"Don't worry. I will go and have a look." Henry said to comfort her.

"Henry, hurry up and don't let him in." Chuxue said.

"Are you in such a hurry because you are worried that dad might break Zhao's leg if Zhao comes in?"

Jingyan said provocatively.

"Of course not. I am afraid that mom would faint out of anger." Chuxue said.

As soon as Chuxue said that, Kerry was in their sights. He looked at the oddly-looking Jingyan and Chuxue,

and then asked Henry, "What happened?"

Chuxue desperately winked at Henry, but he had to tell the truth. "Zhao is here."

"Who?" Kerry said in surprise.

"Zhao, Hao's son." Henry said.

Kerry was very angry. "That's good. I just want to meet him. I didn't expect he would come on to me himself. Let him in." Kerry said loudly.

Chuxue pinched Jingyan's arm hard and said in a low voice, "It's all your fault. Why you told him that my leg was broken?"

"I didn't know he is bold enough to come here." Jingyan said.

Soon, a tall figure ran over in the moonlight. The fact that he did run showed how worried he was. Zhao

was stunned for a few seconds when he saw Jingyan and Chuxue kneel on the ground.

Then he ran to

Chuxue at once and knelt on the ground, asking anxiously, "Are you all right? Did you get hurt?"

"What are you doing here?" Chuxue asked very angrily.

"Your brother said..." Zhao said. In the middle of the words, Zhao was kicked by Kerry.

Zhao was flat

on his stomach and his teeth almost hit the slate.

"Bastard, how dare you come to my house?" Kerry scolded angrily.

Zhao got up from the ground and knelt beside Chuxue. He looked up and said firmly,

"Uncle, I will be

responsible for Chuxue."

"I don't need you to be responsible for me." Chuxue said.

### Chapter 311 I'm Determined to Change for You (2)

Zhao Nangong ignored Chuxue and said to Kerry again, "Uncle, it's my fault. I was out of my mind to do

that fucking things. But I really like Chuxue. I hope you can give me a chance. I will love her with all my heart."

Chuxue was very angry and said, "Shut up, Zhao Nangong. I don't need you to be responsible for me.

How many times do I have to say this before you understand?"

Kerry looked at Zhao and Chuxue coldly. "Zhao Nangong, do you think we live in the feudal society? Do

you think I will marry my daughter to you as you've had sex? You are talking idiotic nonsense. I tell you,

it's impossible for Ye family to have anything to do with Nangong family." Kerry said.

Zhao had expected this outcome, so he was not surprised. "Uncle, I know your and my father have feuds,

but we, younger generation, should not continue your hatred." Zhao said sincerely.

Kerry didn't want to talk nonsense with Zhao, and he said to Henry, "What are you waiting for? Break

one of his legs and carry him back to Nangong family."

"Yes, sir Kerry." Henry said. Henry knew what had happened before and so he had no sympathy for Zhao.

Henry turned at once to call the bodyguards.

Jingyan, Chuxue and Zhao didn't expect that Kerry really meant to hit Zhao, so they were a little nervous.

**“Dad, is that appropriate?” Jingyan said.**

**“What’s wrong with that?” Kerry glowered and said.**

**“He is the only son of Nangong family...” Jingyan said.**

**“Hum, even if Hao Nangong is here, I will not hesitate to hit him.” Kerry said. Then Kerry looked at Zhao**

**and sneered coldly, saying, “Of course, you can get out of here now and never come here again.”**

**Zhao showed no sign of fear and looked at Kerry straight in the eyes, saying, “It will be worth it if you can**

**cool off after you break one of my legs.”**

**Chuxue was stunned and said, “Are you crazy?”**

**Zhao turned his head and looked at Chuxue with deep eyes, saying, “I’m crazy. I’ve been crazy since I met**

**you at the bar the other night.”**

**These words jarred Kerry’s ears. “Give him a good beating.” Kerry said.**

**As soon as Kerry said that, four or five bodyguards hit Zhao with both their hands and legs. Zhao held his**

**head in his hands in silence. If Zhao fought back, these bodyguards were no match for him. But he knew**

**if he fights back, he will never be allowed in here again.**

**Hearing the noise, Venus ran out of the villa. Seeing the bodyguards are fighting a young man, Venus**

**asked in surprise, “What’s going on here?”**

**“Hao’s fucking son is here. I’m giving him a lesson.” Kerry said indignantly.**

**Venus opened her mouth wide and said, “How dare he come here? Hum, do they think we are easy to be**

**bullied? Give him a good hit!”**

**As these bodyguards are able-bodied, Zhao’s face was full of injuries within a few minutes. Chuxue**

**tensed up when he saw the resolute face of Zhao.**

**“Zhao, as long as you say you’ll never see my daughter again, I can let you go now.” Kerry sneered and**

**said.**

**Though Zhao was beaten feebly, he said firmly, “It’s impossible for me not to see her again. I like her and**

**I must marry her.”**

**“You are just a fiend in human shape and what qualifies do you have to marry her? I don’t underestimate**

**you, but your father was many times stronger than you when he was in your age.” Kerry said**

**sarcastically.**

**Zhao gritted his teeth. He began to regret his idleness of those years. If he had followed his father’s**

instructions, he wouldn't have been so lowly in front of Kerry that he couldn't even say a word to retort.

After seeing Zhao breathe feebly and blood pour out of his mouth, Chuxue was worried.

"Dad, stop hitting him. It's not all his fault. I also did something wrong." Chuxue said to intercede for Zhao.

After hearing that, Kerry was very angry. "Why you still stand up for this bastard?" Kerry said.

"Dad, I am not stand up for him. I am an adult and I can bear the consequences of the mistakes I made. I

beg you not hit him again. If you hit him again, you will kill him." Chuxue said . There was a note of worry in her voice.

"That's right, dad. It's not easy for us to live in peace with Nangong family for so many years. If

something bad happens, we can handle with the dirty tricks of Nangong family, but what about mom?"

Jingyan said.

Kerry clenched his fists. He knew what Jingyan said is true. They could handle with the dirty tricks of

Nangong family, but Venus couldn't.

"Stop!" Kerry said. As soon as Kerry said that, the bodyguards stopped hitting Zhao. Zhao clenched on his

chest, coughing and vomiting blood.

Kerry waved his hand and said, "Throw him to the gate of the house of Nangong family."

"OK." The bodyguards said.

Then Zhao was lifted up and carried to the door of Ye's villa. He struggled to look back at the slender

figure and he smiled. He thought Chuxue cares about him.

When Zhao left, Venus was much less angry. Seeing Jingyan and Chuxue kneel down on the ground,

Venus sighed and said, "You're all grown up. Your father and I can't control you. You can do what you

want from now on."

"Mom..." Chuxue said. A lump came into Chuxue's throat and tears rolled down her cheeks.

Venus, unable to bear to see her like that, stepped forward to help her up. "Girl, you are in charge of

your life. We won't be with you and protect forever." Venus said.

"Mom, don't say that. When you say that, I think you are going to abandon me." Chuxue said with sobs.

"I wish you would not make me angry anymore." Venus said. Then Venus thought of something and

whispered in Chuxue's ear, "Did you use condoms that night?"

Chuxue's face turned red immediately. She bit her lower lip and shook her head.

"Have you eaten pills?" Venus asked again.

Chuxue nodded. When she went to Mu family today and passed by a drugstore, she brought the pill and took it.

Venus rubbed her fingers against Chuxue's face and said, "As a girl, you have to learn to protect yourself, do you know?"

"Mom, I know." Chuxue said.

"Well, it's rather late. Go to take a shower and sleep." Venus said.

After seeing the matter was solved, Jingyan got up from the ground. He had a slight tingling in the calf.

He was going to spend some time in missing Yiyao Duan, but the accidents one after another have

dispelled his sentiments. After taking a bath, he went to bed and thought where Yiyao was and then fell asleep immediately.

Ye family became quiet, but Nangong family went ballistic.

After throwing Zhao at the door of Nangong's villa, the bodyguards left. Seeing the one being thrown is

the young master, the guards asked some people to carry him in immediately. They didn't see who

throw the young master there.

Zhao fell into a coma on the way when he was sent home. Seeing his son was beaten like that, Hao

stamped with fury. He said he would kill the one who hit his son while told the guards to send his son to

hospital.

After Zhao was admitted to the emergency room, the doctor said that his spleen had ruptured and a

surgery was needed as soon as possible. Then Zhao was pushed into the operating room.

Zhao's mother, Ya Wen, is a poised and elegant woman. She wiped her tears and said, "Who did Zhao

offend? How did he get beaten up like that?"

Hugged his wife, Hao shivered out of anger. "No matter who hit him, I will not leave the matter at that. Is

there anyone who dares to hit the young master of Nangong family. Is the one who hit Zhao courting his

death?" Hao said.

A few hours later, the surgery was over.

"There wasn't much bleeding from the spleen. He was sent here in time and operation is a success." The



doctor said wearily.

"Doctor, than you." Hao said.

In the vip ward, Zhao was pale and fainted. It's getting lighter outside and a new day had begun.

Chapter 311 I'm Determined to Change for You (3)

When Zhao Nangong opened his eyes, the nurse was changing fresh dressing for his wounds.

"Ah, you are awake." The nurse said with a smile.

Hao Nangong and Ya Wen hurried to the bedside. "Son, you finally wake up. You almost scare mom to

death." Ya said with eyes drowned in tears.

"Zhao, who beat you up like that?" Hao asked angrily.

Zhao shook his head and said feebly, "Dad, stop asking."

Hao was stunned. "This is not my son's style of doing things. Isn't he supposed to take his revenge?" Hao

thought.

"Who the hell hit you? Why are you standing up for him? If you don't tell me, I will send someone to look

it up. I will know who he is in the end and by then..." Hao said.

"Dad," Zhao interrupted Hao and said. After being silent for a while, Zhao said, "Dad, I deserve this

beating and I have no complaints. Don't pursue the matter."

Hao and Ya looked at each other. "What on earth happened? Why my son's temperament changed so

quickly? It's so strange." They thought.

"Zhao, you are my son. How can I don't pursue it when your spleen was ruptured? If I don't pursue it,

anyone will bully me in the future. Just tell me who is bold enough to hit you. I will maim him." Hao said.

Zhao sighed helplessly. After the nurse went out, Zhao said slowly, "It's Kerry."

Zhao felt he didn't hear it clearly and asked again, "Who is he?"

"Kerry." Zhao repeated. Then Zhao saw his father, who was angry, became surprised, incredulous and

then became angry again.

"Kerry? Why he hit you?" Hao asked in surprise. Ye family and Nangong family only care about their own

business in those years. When they meet each other, they pretend not to see each other. Why did the

bastard beat up Zhao?

With a complex facial expression, Zhao opened his mouth but he didn't say anything.

"Dad, ask no more

question. It's all my fault."

**“Even if it’s all your fault, as an elder, should he make a fuss and beat you up so severely?”  
Ya said angrily.  
Zhao is her only precious son.**

**Hao grasped the crux of the matter and asked, “Wait. What had you done that he hit you?” He knew his**

**son is a makebate and his son must have done something wrong that Kerry hit him.  
Zhao turned his head without saying anything.**

**“If you don’t tell me, I’ll go and ask Kerry.” Hao said and pretended to walk outside. Sure enough, his son stopped him.**

**“Dad, don’t do that.” Zhao implored and said.**

**Hao was very anxious and said, “Just tell me what you’ve done.”**

**“I... I...” Zhao minced his words for a long time and finally said, “I forced Chuxue Ye to have sex with me.”**

**Both Han and Ya were stunned. “Who? Chuxue?” Hao said.**

**Zhao said “yes” in a low voice. Zhao said that because he didn’t want his parents to have any prejudice against Chuxue, so he had to lay all the blame on him.**

**Hao pointed at him and asked incredibly, “You mean you and Kerry’s daughter...”**

**Zhao bit his lower lip and said “yes” resolutely.**

**“Bastard!” Hao changed his attitude suddenly and said. Hao was so angry and said, “How dare you have sex with her?”**

**Zhao lowered his head and let his father scold him.**

**Hao shivered with anger. Venus is the woman he once loved. Although he no longer wanted to be with**

**Venus, she has been carefully treasured in his heart. Because of Venus, Hao paid some attention her**

**daughter. He knew her daughter’s nickname is Ruyi, who is beautiful, sort of like Venus. Ruyi studies**

**hard and she is upright. When Hao was free and saw the news about Ye family, he thought it’s warm and sweet.**

**He never thought his son would have something to do with Ruyi. He just wanted to look at Venus from a distance and that’s enough.**

**He didn’t expect that his son would do such a thing...**

**“Zhao Nangong, I told you when you was a child not to mess with people of Ye family. Why don’t you just**

**listen to me? Do you want to ruin all our family?” Hao scolded harshly. Maybe he was so angry that his**

**eyes dulled and he almost fell over to the ground. Luckily, his wife held him up.**

“Calm down. Things have come to this and it’s useless no matter how you scold him.” Ya said. Ya helped Hao to sit down on a chair. Then she turned her head to look at Zhao and scolded, “We turn a blind eye to your misbehavior as we know those women are not qualified to marry you. But you should have the sense of propriety. Is Chuxue who you can mess with?”

“Mom, I love her.” Zhao said.

“Hum,” Hao sneered and said, “If you like her, you should try to be with her fair and square. Why did you use this dirty trick?”

“Dad, I know I was wrong.” Zhao said. He made no excuse, but an apology.

“It’s fortunate that you are still alive after you have had sex with Kerry’s daughter.” Hao sat on the chair disappointedly and said, “Zhao, you’ve been letting me down all these years. When are you going to behave like an adult?”

After being silent for a while, Zhao said, “Dad, I’ve straighten out my thinking and I will learn from you in the future.”

After hearing that, Hao was surprised. “What do you want to learn from me?” Hao asked.

“I will learn everything from you. I want to be an impressive person. I don’t want people to think I am a coward who only depends on you and good for nothing.” Zhao said.

Hao was more surprised and his disappointment disappeared. “It’s strange that you didn’t listen to my words no matter how I scolded you and you decided to endeavor and change yourself after you were hit by Kerry.” Hao said with shining eyes.

Zhao looked at his father and said seriously, “Dad, I want to marry Chuxue.”

Hao was stunned and he suddenly knew why his son changed in his personality. His son might have been mocked at by Kerry.

“Zhao, there are so many people in Sky City who want to marry Chuxue. Besides, we have feuds with Ye family. How can she marry you. What qualities do you have to do that?” Hao said.

“So I want to change and I want to work hard. Dad, I mean it.” Zhao said.

After hearing that, Ya couldn’t help be unhappy. She thought his husband and his son were both fascinated by women of Ye family. The thought that Venus might be his son’s mother-in-law made her feel uncomfortable.

“I don’t agree you to marry Chuxue.” Ya said directly.

“Mother, why?” Zhao said in surprise.

Ya took a look at her husband calmly and said with her lips curled, "I just don't want you to marry her."

Hao knew why his wife disagreed. "It's been years and are you still jealous?" Hao said with a light smile.

"What need I to be jealous about? I am afraid that someone won't able to control himself." Ya said with a contemptuous smile.

"That's impossible. Don't have a bee in your head." Hao said to comfort his wife, "It's a good thing that our son wants to change himself. It's uncertain whether he can marry Chuxue or not. Why are you jealous?"

Ya gave him a ferocious stare and said nothing more.

Zhao could vaguely guess the meaning of his parents' dialogue but he could say nothing.

He only hoped

he could get better soon and make some achievements to show Kerry and make Chuxue change her

impression of him.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 312: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

### Chapter 312 She Is My Girlfriend (1)

When most people live a peaceful life, there are always some people who make sacrifice in places others don't see.

When Jingyan Ye was enjoying breakfast in warm sunshine, Yiyao Duan and her comrades were crawling in the snowy Kunlun Mountain.

After the gang of foreign outlaws broke through the border defense, they were chased around and had to hide in the Kunlun Mountain which is covered with snow and ice all year round and rarely visited by people. However, it is the paradise of antelopes, wolves, brown bears and snow leopards. Yiyao Duan led the team into this snowy mountain two days ago, but they did not find any clues until now. Although she wore eyeglasses, a mask and a thick cotton jacket, her hands and feet were still frostbitten, and her face was blown red by the wind.

After trekking for four hours, Yiyao Duan heard her teammate's voice coming from the headset, "No. 1, I found a clue here."

"What?" Yiyao Duan's sharp eyes gleamed.

"I found seven discarded boxes of instant noodle and the packaging of ham sausages, which I deduce were left behind three days ago and were covered by snow."

"Good, follow the clue, and report to me immediately if there is new information."

"Roger."

The northwest wind howled and it felt like the wind was cutting people's skin with a knife. The whole land seemed to be covered by snow. Only the occasional appearance of an antelope could make her feel the existence of living things.

She thought she was going to return empty-handed again today, but she didn't expect to hear a vague human voice when it was getting dark.

"This is No. 1. There is something unusual. Be alert."

Moving slowly in the direction of the voice, Yiyao Duan saw a snow cave where the voice came from. She muttered a curse. She wondered why she couldn't find these outlaws. It turned out they were hiding halfway up the Kunlun Mountain. She took out the map and looked at it. From here to the mainland,

they only needed to go over two more snowy peaks. Fortunately she had found them. She informed her teammates through the headset to concentrate in her direction, and Yiyao Duan lurked down again to wait quietly. It was unclear what people inside the cave were talking about, but it was certain that they weren't speaking Chinese.

A few minutes later, Azure Dragon and Rosefinch came to her silently, "Captain, what's wrong?"

Yiyao Duan pointed to the snow cave, "There are people inside."

Azure Dragon was excited, "I'll go to scout the area."

"Be safe."

"Okay."

A dozen other teammates also arrived. Yiyao Duan warned them in the headset, "The gangsters have chemical weapons. Be extremely careful and try to capture them alive. Use silenced pistols, or the big sound will cause an avalanche."

"Roger."

Azure Dragon was an excellent scout who quickly returned, panting slightly and said, "Captain, there are four people inside, all foreigners. They are eating. There are four large bags beside them. I don't know what's inside."

"Four people?" Yiyao Duan was surprised and turned her head to ask another warrior, "You found seven boxes for instant noodle in the morning?"

"Yes."

The number given by the headquarter was 15, which meant there were still 11 people missing. Forget it, she thought, catch these four people first.

"Let's replenish our physical energy. We'll act when they're asleep at night."

"Yes."

In order to conceal themselves, Yiyao Duan and the others wore white outdoor jackets. When they got down, they successfully integrated with the environment.

The warriors pulled out the frozen beef from their pockets and gnawed on it for two bites. When they

had trouble swallowing it, they would stuffed a handful of snow as water. It soon became dark in the mountains. There was only howling wind in the air.

Yiyao Duan was lying on the snow, her legs almost frozen.

Time gradually passed. The fire in the snow cave went out, and the gangsters inside had slept.

After waiting for another hour, Yiyao Duan gave the order, "Go."

A dozen warriors who looked like snowmen agilely stood up and slowly approached the snow cave.

Because they were wearing night vision goggles, they could see clearly even at night.

The four people inside were sleeping soundly, with their backpacks at hand.

"Wake up." Yiyao Duan kicked one of them with her foot.

All four of them were awakened. They opened their eyes, only to see over ten guns pointed at them.

"Who are you and where do you come from?" Yiyao Duan asked in English.

The four men pretended they didn't understand, holding up their hands and shaking their heads.

"Are you fucking pretending to be dumb?" Yiyao Duan went up and punched them, and the one closest

to her was knocked unconscious.

"Open their backpacks."

Just at that moment, one gangster pulled out the dagger at his feet and rushed forward.

But within

merely half a minute, the four people were tied tightly like dumplings.

The four backpacks contained few things. There were compasses, maps, pistols, compressed cookies and

beef, but not what Yiyao Duan wanted.

Azure Dragon squatted in front of one gangster and asked in a stern voice, "What's your name? Where

are you from?"

"We... we are here to climb the mountain." The man stammered in English.

They brought pistols to climb the snowy mountain? Plus, there were quite a few bullets.

"Zhuque, take pictures of them and transmit photos back to headquarters for comparison."

"Got it."

Yiyao Duan sneered and threatened, "For your information, if you obediently confess, I'll consider

handing you over to our headquarter alive. But if you still keep this attitude, I'm sure the wolves and

snow leopards will be very interested in you if I break your legs and throw you out there."

"It is illegal for you to do so." The man said seriously.

"Illegal?" Yiyao Duan smiled treacherously, "Nobody knows you are here except us and beasts. If you are

all devoured by the beasts, who knows we have broken the law?"

"Captain Duan is right. It is a burden to bring them. Let's feed them to the wolves and forget about it."

Yiyao Duan's comrades were taking up the chant.

A few minutes later, Yiyao Duan got the confirmation from the headquarters that the four people were indeed outlaws.

Yiyao Duan grabbed a man by the collar and said fiercely and angrily, "You killed our men and still want to get away with it? Say, where are the rest of people in your gang?" The man glanced at Yiyao Duan with contempt and turned his head away.

"You're not going to tell, are you? Don't you think I will shoot you right now?" Yiyao Duan said and put the gun against his chest.

The man didn't care about his life at all, "You can kill me if you want, but I won't tell you anything, because soon there will be countless Chinese people to die with us. Hahahahahaha ....." Yiyao Duan punched him on the head. But she did not expect him to be so weak and immediately pass out.

"You guys aren't going to say anything either?" Yiyao Duan grabbed another person. He spat on the ground, "We fought for honor and didn't think of going back when we came here."

"What a tough guy." Yiyao Duan let go of him and said to the warriors, "Beat him to death and throw out to feed wolves."

Chapter 312 She Is My Girlfriend (2)

Azure Dragon's heart thumped. He pulled Yiyao Duan to the side, "Are we really gonna beat him to death? If the superiors know it, how are you gonna explain? "

Yiyao Duan looked at him, "How can you be this inflexible? I am not a fool. I am just threatening them. If they still refuse to tell us, we can knock them out and tie them up, and notify the headquarter to pick them up."

"Right, let's first tease these people. Anyway, we can not leave at night and might as well rest in this snow cave."

"That's right."

Yiyao Duan knew that soldiers hit very hard, so she slowly stopped them in fear of beating the gangsters to death, "Okay, stop, save your strength."

"Captain, we just let them get away with it so easily?" Zhuque was very upset. They had spent quite a few days catching these four people.

"Who said we would let them get away with it?" Yiyao Duan smiled and winked at Azure Dragon.



Azure Dragon understood and stuck his gun in the waist, "We still have a long night ahead. Let's have fun slowly. What's the rush?"  
"Hahahaha, yeah, have fun slowly." All the soldiers laughed.

The three sober foreigners looked at soldiers in horror and kept rubbing the ground in an attempt to back up, "What... what do you want to do?"

Azure Dragon rubbed his hands together, "Have fun, of course. I think this guy is not bad looking. Let's start from him."

The man referred to turned blue in the face, "A soldier can be killed but not humiliated! You... you are Chinese soldiers, how can you do such shameful things?"

"Oh wow, your Chinese was not bad. You know our famous saying." Azure Dragon mocked him, "Come on, guys, let's do it."

Amid the foreigner's frightened and puzzled gaze, two soldiers quickly took off his shoes, then balled up the socks and shoved them directly into his mouth.

Before he could understand what was happening, he felt an itch in his feet. And when he couldn't help

laughing, he got the disgusting taste of the smelly socks, which made him want to vomit.

Azure Dragon pulled out a small furry ball out of nowhere and threw it to his teammates.

This made the foreigner even more painful. He wanted to stay away from their tickling, but he was pressed onto the

ground with legs tied. So he could only lie twisted on the freezing ground, so he really wanted to die. For

him, this was more painful than being beaten.

The other two foreigners looked at him in horror and felt as if they were the ones who were being tortured.

"Stop." Yiyao Duan walked to the foreigner, pinched out the socks in his mouth and asked, "Is there anything you want to say?"

"No." The man was panting, tears streaming down from his eyes.

So Yiyao Duan stuffed his mouth with socks again and asked the soldiers to continue.

A few minutes later, the man finally couldn't hold on anymore and whimpered to Yiyao Duan.

"Want to talk now?" Yiyao Duan asked.

He nodded his head desperately.

"Azure Dragon, take him out and get things straight."

**“Okay.” Azure Dragon took the man by his collar and dragged him out. As the ground was covered with ice and snow, so it didn’t take much effort.**

**Yiyao Duan walked to the other two foreigners, “Do you want to say something or not?” They two looked at each other and said angrily, “We won’t betray our organization.” “Torture them.” Ordered Yiyao Duan. She didn’t want to waste time talking with them.**

**.....**

**So on and so forth for half an hour, these two foreigners also surrendered. After questioning three foreigners one by one, soldiers compared the route they confessed and found that it was exactly the same.**

**“Okay, inform the headquarter to come to pick up them.”**

**“Yes.”**

**With the route, Yiyao Duan and her teammates no longer looked like headless flies with no directions, and they moved much faster.**

**It was late autumn in Sky City.**

**Jingyan Ye always thought of Yiyao Duan during his busy work. She had left for seven days and he still**

**hadn’t heard from her. He wanted to inquire about her whereabouts but had no place to go.**

**Secretary Wang knocked at the door and then came in, “President Ye, there is a business party tonight**

**that you are invited to.”**

**“Who’s hosting it?” Jingyan Ye put down his phone and on the screen was the picture of Yiyao Duan**

**turning back in front of the mirror.**

**“Tianyu Media.”**

**“Okay, bring it over.”**

**Before Secretary Wang left the room, he asked with concern, “President Ye, do you need a female companion?”**

**Jingyan Ye frowned, “What do you mean?”**

**“I guess there will be a ball or something like that.”**

**“Alright. I’ll bring my sister.” Jingyan Ye still cared about this kind of protocol.**

**Secretary Wang smiled faintly, “Miss Ye is always the most suitable.”**

**“You can leave now and send her a new outfit by the way. She should be at the dessert store now.”**

**Jingyan Ye turned his attention back to work.**

**“I see.”**

**However, before long, Secretary Wang came in again with a frown, “President Ye, Miss Ye is not in the**

store. I called her and she said she had plans for the evening and could not accompany you.”

Jingyan Ye threw down the mouse in his hand, rubbed sore eyes with his fingers, “Then forget it, I will go alone.”

Secretary Wang hesitated for a moment and asked, “Do you need a secretary to accompany you?”

Jingyan Ye looked indifferent and refused decisively, “No need.”

“All right.” Secretary Wang answered and walked out of the room. He thought to himself, it seemed that

President Ye didn’t have feelings for Xuan Zhao. He had better cope with business affairs according to

company regulations. He didn’t want to be involved in their affairs.

Chapter 312 She Is My Girlfriend (3)

At 8 p.m., Jingyan Ye, wearing a suit, appeared at the entrance of the hotel where the party was held. In

front of him walked a beautiful woman in a long light pink dress, revealing her shoulders and long legs,

and under her feet were a pair of silver stilettos.

He was astonished by the fact that women were willing to wear so little in such cold weather, only to

look beautiful. Luckily, Yiyao Duan was unlike them. Instead of wearing revealing clothes, She always

wore more clothes than others.

When Jingyan Ye passed by the woman, she suddenly sprained her ankle and fell towards him. He held

her instinctively, and she threw herself into his arms. Jingyan Ye frowned as a smell of expensive

perfume reached his nostrils. He did not like the smell of this perfume. To be more accurate, he did not

like the smell of any perfumes, because Yiyao Duan did not wear perfume.

The beautiful woman was so frightened that she immediately stood up straight, bowed her head and

said to him, “Thank you very much.”

“You’re welcome.” He answered in a clear yet cold tone.

The beautiful woman raised her head and a touch of surprise flashed across her eyes. She then smiled

extremely softly, “Mr. Ye, thank you so much.”

Jingyan Ye nodded at her and lifted his feet to continue walking towards the venue.

The woman looked at him obsessively and smiled complacently. He looked even more handsome than

his photos, and his nobleness was something that other playboys from rich families couldn’t compete

with.

As soon as Jingyan Ye stepped into the wine party, he attracted a lot of attention. He was only 27, but had already taken control of Yehuang Group. He was now the most legendary and

popular young talent in Sky City. Hearing that he had no girlfriend, many powerful families had naturally

considered him the perfect candidate for their son-in-law.

“Mr. Ye, it is my great honor to have you here.” The president of Tianyu Media came forward to greet

him and shook his hand warmly.

“It’s very kind of you to say so, Mr. Shen.” Jingyan Ye answered politely, and then let go of his hand.

“Seeing you really makes me realize how time flies. Time and tide do wait for no man.”

Mr. Shen said

emotionally as he led Jingyan Ye inside.

Jingyan Ye smiled faintly, “Don’t say so. You are still in your prime.”

Mr. Shen reminisced about the past, “When I first met you, you were in middle school, but in the blink of

an eye, you are now in charge of Yehuang. I am jealous of your father for having such an excellent son.”

“Your son is very excellent, too. I heard that he had invested in a movie, making a lot of money.”

“Hahahaha, he likes to take a shot.”

They talked and laughed all the way to the center of the wine party. A beautiful woman in a white dress

came to them. She had beautiful eyes which curved like crescent moons when she smiled.

“Uncle.” She

called out to Mr. Shen.

“Xiaoying, this is Jingyan Ye, the president of Yehuang Group. Mr. Ye, this is my niece.”

“Nice to meet you.” Jingyan Ye’s smile gradually faded.

“Nice to meet you, too.” Xiaoying said with a smile, “You are an impressive man, managing such a big

company at a young age. My father and my uncle often praise you.”

“I’m flattered.” Jingyan Ye bowed and gave a faint smile.

Mr. Shen had achieved his goal, so he said with a smile, “You two can have a chat. I’ll go greet the

guests.”

“Go ahead, Mr. Shen.”

“Xiaoying, take good care of Mr. Ye.”

“All right, uncle.”

Jingyan Ye looked at Mr. Shen and his niece and smiled helplessly to himself. He originally came here to

get to know more people in the business circle because he was too young and his business connections were inherited from his father. Nevertheless, he didn't expect the host had his own purpose.

Xiaoying took a glass of red wine for him, "Mr. Ye, this is a good wine that my uncle has treasured for many years. Have a try."

Jingyan Ye took it, "Thank you."

"What do you like to do?" Xiao Ying took the initiative to make conversation.

"I like working."

"What about in your spare time? Something like playing golf, climbing mountains or swimming?"

Jingyan Ye suddenly thought of someone, and a dazzling smile appeared in his face, "I like to cook."

Xiaoying's eyes instantly lit up, "You know how to cook?"

"Is it strange to know how to cook?" Jingyan Ye asked.

Xiaoying hastened to explain, "No, no, it's just that I didn't expect a man of noble status like you would cook by yourself."

"I'm just an ordinary person." Jingyan Ye answered without any emotions. He finally saw a business

partner he had met before, so he said to Xiaoying, "Excuse me for leaving for a while."

Before hearing her answer, Jingyan Ye put down his glass of red wine and walked past her.

Yet Jingyan Ye

had already stolen her heart during this short conversation. Oh my god, a man who could cook! Xiaoying

instantly fell in love with such a considerate man.

"Hi, Mr. Bai, long time no see." Jingyan Ye greeted aloud.

"Hey, Mr. Ye."

After getting rid of women at the party, Jingyan Ye was much more at ease, so he stayed with his

business partner the whole night. Whenever a girl came to invite him to dance, he would politely decline.

Mr. Bai felt amused and helpless at the same time, "I say you go dance for a while. You have sat with me

for a long time and those women may have the desire to kill me."

Jingyan Ye sighed, "I just want to relax. Why is this so hard?"

"Come on, you want to relax here?" Mr. Bai put down his glass and added, "You dance with the next girl

who comes to invite you, as a way to lessen their resentment towards me."

Jingyan Ye smiled bitterly, "Do I have any other choice?"

"No."

In less than a minute, a beautiful woman in a long pink dress came to invite Jingyan Ye to dance. He

stood up on his long legs.

The women felt very surprised, he actually agreed? And that was after turning down so many girls from famous families.

The moment Jingyan Ye held her hand and stepped onto the dance floor, many people threw jealous

looks. When the music started, Jingyan Ye put his arm around her slim waist lightly. But his eyes were

cold, making it hard to guess what he was thinking about.

The woman took this great opportunity to say, "I want to thank you for what has just happened."

Jingyan Ye was puzzled and he looked at her for the first time.

"Did you forget about it? Before the party started, I almost fell down at the entrance, and it was you who

helped me." She looked up at him with eyes full of love that could not be hidden.

Only then did Jingyan Ye start to remember. He smiled politely, "You're welcome. It's not a big deal."

"It's not a big deal to you, but to me it is. Mr. Ye, please let me treat you to dinner."

"No, thanks. I may have no time." Jingyan Ye refused flatly.

She smiled charmingly and asked in a flirty tone, "Even if you are busy with work, you still need to eat.

Please oblige me with a chance to treat you."

"Sorry, I've been very busy these days. I really have no time."

In face of Jingyan Ye's refusal, she did not ask again in fear of him leaving directly, which would be so

humiliating to her. Besides, even though he did not agree, she still had a way to have dinner with him at

the same table.

"Then I can only express my thanks verbally." The woman said regretfully.

Jingyan Ye did not answer. He only wanted to hurry up and leave after this song. The perfume smell on

this woman made him uncomfortable and want to sneeze.

As soon as the dance was over, Jingyan Ye let go of her hand, slightly bowed to show his courtesy, and

then quickly left.

Mr. Bai's solution took effect. Most women had transferred their resentment to the women with whom

Jingyan Ye had a dance. Jingyan Ye never got up after sitting down until the party was over.

Back at the Ye Family's villa, Jingyan Ye threw his suit and shirt directly onto the ground, because they

smelled of that woman's perfume.

The next day, Jingyan Ye went to a nearby restaurant for lunch and happened to run into her again.

“Mr. Ye, it seems that God is giving me an opportunity to invite you to dinner.” The woman was so

happy. She pointed to the seat opposite him and asked, “Do you mind if I sit here?”

Jingyan Ye wanted to say no, but his good upbringing prevented him from uttering the words. “Go

ahead.” said he.

The woman ordered the same dishes as he did and said with a smile, “What a coincidence. I happened to

be here today to take pictures for a magazine and I didn’t expect to run into you.”

Jingyan Ye continued eating the rice in his bowl without replying.

The woman didn’t feel embarrassed at all. Seeing that Jingyan Ye ordered fish head with chopped

pepper, Mabo tofu and spicy hot pot, all of which smelled spicy, she asked, “Do you like spicy food?”

Jingyan Ye finally showed a smile, “My girlfriend likes to eat spicy food, so I follow suit and eat a little.”

The woman’s face has hardened for two seconds, and then she smiled very gently, “You have a girlfriend?”

“Of course.” He answered, although Yiyao Duan never admitted she was his girlfriend.

Her hands clenched into fists under the table, “Your girlfriend must be very beautiful. I’m curious who

she is. I wonder if I have the pleasure of meeting her.”

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

**My Billionaire..**

**Search for**

**Sidebar**

**Follow**

**Monday, September 13 2021**

**Chapter 313: My Mysterious Husband**

**0 15 minutes read**

**Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger**

**Chapter 313 He with Beauties (1)**

**Jingyan smiled, "She's pretty, but I think you don't know her. I'm done eating, bye."**

**After saying that, Jingyan wiped the corner of his mouth and got up to go to the front desk to pay the bill.**

**The beauty watched his back, the jealousy in her heart was growing wildly, she kept reassuring herself**

**that it was okay, it was okay, her purpose was almost achieved anyway. But she still couldn't help being**

**jealous, what kind of woman could have such a perfect man.**

**This time, Yehuang Group's partners in the United States came here to discuss the latest project**

**progress, they had a feast, then Jingyan sent them to the best hotel in Sky City to stay.**

**But he didn't know that just before he went in the hotel, a minivan also stopped at the entrance of the**

**hotel, and a sexy beauty peeked out from the van and entered the hotel quickly.**

**A few of Yehuang's partners were drunk and they forced Jingyan to karaoke in to the hotel, Jingyan had**

**no choice but to accompany them, therefore, it was already late at night when he left the hotel.**

**He never thought that his behavior would be misled completely by someone ulterior.**

**The next day, Jingyan was still sleeping when the sound of knocking on the door woke him up.**

**"Who is it." Jingyan rolled over and asked in a daze.**

**"Brother, it's me, open the door " Chuxue said anxiously.**

**Jingyan waved his hand, the door opened with a click, and Chuxue, wearing cartoon pajamas and holding**

**a cell phone, rushed in and slapped her brother on his back, "Brother, don't sleep, hurry up, you have a scandal."**

**"Nonsense, Yiyao has not even returned, who can I have a scandal with?" Jingyan didn't even open his eyes, mumbling.**



Chuxue shook his shoulders, "Really, you are in the headlines, the media said you kept B-list stars as your mistress."

Jingyan sat up hastily, "What did you say? What did I do?"

"Keeping mistress! The cyber space is going crazy. You can see for yourself." Chuxue opened her phone and handed it to her brother.

Jingyan looked at the phone bare-chested, and the big headline on it read, Actress Jing Yang hitched a ride with the new president of Yehuang Group. Further down the page, a large section was devoted to the relationship between the two.

There are also several photos attached, in which Jingyan held her at the entrance of the hotel, danced with her sweetly, ate lunch together, and the last one was the most shattering, in which they entered the hotel one after the other.

Although the article was made up, it written in a way that rise people's random thoughts. It said that

Jingyan refused all ladies' invitations, only danced with Jing Yang because he has affection for her for a long time.

After Jingyan and Jing Yang spent three hours together in the hotel, Jingyan left hurriedly, but Jing Yang stayed until dawn, it seemed that the two were madly in love.

Jingyan scanned the news and then he laughed out loud, "Holy shit, the reporter is way too much. Who is Jing Yang? I only meet her a few times."

"It's the actress in supporting role of the costume drama a while ago."

Jingyan gave her the phone and said with some anger, "This woman is grasping all sorts of times and occasions with me for a hype deliberately."

"Yes, I know it's a hype, but others don't."

"All's clear than ends clear, why should I care about others?" Jingyan frowned.

"Brother, are you stupid, if your girl knew about it, I'll see what's you can say then."

Chuxue's words hit Jingyan right in his heart, yeah, Yiyao always stays in the army, naturally she doesn't

know what's behind hype and speculation, there's nothing he could do if she really sees the news.

"Get out, get out, I need to get dressed."

Chuxue disappeared in the room. The only thing her brother cares about is Yiyao Duan.

At breakfast, Venus asked her son who looked sad, "What's going on with you and that actress?"

Jingyan was so upset that he put down his bowl, "Mom, I have nothing to do with her, I just learned her name from the news."

Kerry has also experienced this kind of thing, he said, "This kind of uninvolved actress wants to take advantage of your identity, in fact, there is no need to clarify as long as the company's interests are not damaged, because the more you explain to the public, the heater of this scandal, and you have no tangible evidence to prove that you don't know her. Leave it alone, this matter will be over within several days."

Jingyan frowned, "Dad, I can't clarify to the public, but I need explain to Yiyao clearly, she doesn't know anything, I am afraid that she believes these rumors easily."

"Can you find her now?" Kerry asked teasingly.

Jingyan was depressed immediately, "That's why I am so worried, no, I have to let the company declare my attitude."

After saying that, Jingyan called Secretary Wang.

Venus totally agreed with her son, glancing faintly at her husband and saying, "You only care about the company's interests. In fact, women are very sensitive to such things, and we prefer to believe it."

Kerry put on a smile immediately, "Yes, yes, yes, my wife is right."

"Hmph!"

Nine o'clock in the morning. A declaration hung on the website of Yehuang Group that stated Jingyan, the president of Yehuang, had no relationship with Ms. Jing Yang, and that all the contents of the article were false and fabricated. The photos were also just coincidental. Jingyan did not know Jing Yang at all.

It went viral online.

This matter was speculated by media and influencers immediately. Jing Yang didn't say anything, yet a bunch of people posted online said that the rich and powerful Ye family abandoned Jing Yang due to her identity, and scolded Jingyan for being a jerk.

Jingyan laughed due to anger, in fact, he really didn't care what the netizens think, the important thing for him was that Yiyao have to believe him.

And he did not know that at this time, the woman in his heart, was desperately chasing the last two

foreign outlaws in a snowy land.

“Stand right there, or I’ll shoot.” Yiyao shouted sternly.

How could criminals listen to her, they keep running forward.

Yiyao couldn’t wait any longer, she made a decisive move. A bullet pierced through the cold air and shot

one of them from behind, and the man then fell to the ground.

His partner noticed it and stopped immediately, he turned around and said viciously,

“Stop right there,  
or I’ll die with you.”

### Chapter 313 He with Beauties (2)

Yiyao Duan stopped chasing at a second, because she saw the man’s hand pressing tightly on a glass

bottle, which was filled with a light blue gas.

“Drop all the guns.” The man spoke fluent Mandarin.

“You put down the stuff, I’ll let you go.” Yiyao’s eyes were filled with murderous intention.

The man laughed coldly, “Do you think I’m a three-year-old child? If you don’t want to die, put the gun down.”

“You can tell that to yourself.” Yiyao clutched her gun.

The man’s expression was a bit crazy, “Fine, then we’ll die together, it’s worth it for me to have so many

people to die with.” After saying that, he was about to press the tiny bottle cap.

Yiyao pulled the trigger immediately and shot him in his wrist, the man screamed in pain and threw out the bottle.

“Grab the bottle.” Yiyao shouted.

Some soldiers rushed for that bottle, and someone caught it right before it fell to the ground. The man

took advantage of their defenselessness and pulled out his gun wanting to shoot at the bottle, but Yiyao

found out immediately and shot him. He was too resilient and pulled the trigger just before he breathed his last.

Of course, this shot did not hit anything, but the loud sound of the gunshot spread throughout the glacial valley.

Azure Dragon went up to search for valuable items on the man, a small snowball rolled to his feet, he

raised his head in shock and yelled, “Damn, Captain, retreat now, the avalanche.”

Yiyao also heard the rustling sound of falling snow, she cursed at a low voice and shouted to her

brothers, “Bring the small bottle, go down the mountain now.”

The huge blocks of snow balls rolled down in a second, Yiyao rushed at her best, the death was chasing after them, neither of them dared to slow down a bit. Suddenly, a jeep appeared in front of them, and Yiyao was surprised that it was the person who came to pick them up. The jeep made a quick U-turn in the snowy land and shouted at them, "Get in!"

More than a dozen people flew onto the jeep, some people leapt into the car directly, some people held the door and stood beside the car, and the car flew out when everyone was here. The death was gradually left behind, and everyone finally breathed a sigh of relief. In the evening, Jingyan was watching the news in the living room, which happened to report the avalanche at Kunlun Snowy Mountain.

"It is said that the avalanche was caused by man-made factors, fortunately there were no casualties ....."

For some reason, Jingyan was terrified seeing this report, he always felt that this has something to do with Yiyao. No casualties? If she was on a secret mission, how would it be reported even if there were casualties?

The person who was always remembered by Jingyan was locked in a room with her teammates. All members were credited with second class due to the outstanding completion of the mission, yet they were locked in a room separately after the announcement of the commendation order. This has always been the tradition that if you shot to kill someone, all your packages needed to be burned, and you need to stay in a room alone to make all ruthless factors dissipated, so you can regain their composure.

After a whole day, compared to her previous days in the room alone, what Yiyao thought about most this time was Jingyan, she wondered what was he doing now, and she needed to go back and check on him.

The day she left the room, Jun Duan came to pick her personally, looking at her daughter who had lost a lot of weight and her cheeks were red with cold, he felt so sad.

Her pupils are either working or already get married, dressing themselves beautifully, while how life rolls for his daughter, is it fair to her?

When Yiyao saw her father, she smiled and hugged his arm, "Yo, I'm really flattered today, the chief

came to pick me personally.”

“I’m the chief, but I’m also your father.” Rarely, Jun Duan said warmly.

Yiyao said in surprise, “Dad, what’s wrong with you today? So kind, is there any hard bone for me to chew again?”

Jun Duan remained silent for a moment and said, “Yiyao, have you ever thought about leaving the army?”

The girl stopped and looked seriously at her vicissitudes-ridden father, “Dad, what do you mean by that?”

Jun Duan reached out and touched the wound on her face, he said heartily, “I suddenly feel that you are having a hard time like this. Girls should live a happy and easy life, study, work, fall in love and then get married, not like you who bounces between life and death. If your mother knew you were living like this, she would have blamed me.”

“Dad, I don’t feel hard at all, I feel good.”

Jun Duan sighed helplessly, “At first you joined the army to avenge your mother, this matter has long been over, you have done well over the years, in fact .....”

“Dad,” Yiyao looked at her father seriously, “you are also a soldier, how can you think like this?”

“I’m a soldier, but I’m also a father.” Jun Duan looked conflicted, “That day when I saw the avalanche, I was thinking, if you died, what can I do?”

“Dad, I’m fine, right? I’m an adult, I know what I want.” Yiyao said seriously, “I like to be a soldier and

protect the people I want to protect, you should stop persuading me. If one day I don’t want to be a

soldier anymore, I will apply for demobilization by myself.”

“You demobilize yourself? Oh, then I’ll have to wait until the next life.”

Yiyao hugged her dad’s arm and showed a little girl-like expression, “Dad, how did I do in this mission?”

“Very good, didn’t you receive all the commendation orders?”

Yiyao blinked, “Dad, can you give me a few days off, I have something to do.”

Jun Duan turned his head to look at her, “You want to go find that Jingyan, right?”

“Yes.” Yiyao didn’t hide from her father, she knew very well that her father must have investigated all of

Jingyan’s background and he approved Jingyan, otherwise how could Jingyan go in and out of the military hospital so frequently?

Jun Duan's attitude suddenly changed, "That kind of man is not suitable for you."  
Yiyao was startled, "Dad, how did you suddenly ....." His attitude changed so sudden.  
"I said last time, man in the business circle won't settle down for a woman, you said you are just friends,  
so I leave it to be, but what do you mean now? Still friends?"  
Yiyao was a little bit shy, "Dad, actually he is not bad."  
"Not bad? He just cheats innocent girls like you." Jun Duan was stern.

Yiyao sensed that something was wrong and asked, "Dad, what's wrong? Why are you so angry?"

Jun Duan took out his cell phone and gave it to her, "Search it for yourself, Jingyan's scandal with the

female celebrity is all over the internet, and you still say he's not bad, huh."

Yiyao doubted that, she searched Jingyan Ye in the web and the first thing that came out was Jingyan

kept the actress Jing Yang as his mistress.

Her head was like being punched, buzzing. When he stayed with her, he showed so much love for her,

why was he with another woman after she left for a month?

Dancing, eating, and ..... getting a room?

Chapter 313 He with Beauties (3)

Jingyan, good for you, I really underestimated you.

She felt her heart was like being poked a hole, she was very reluctant to believe that this's Jingyan,

because it's not the Jingyan she knew, but the photos were real, how could that lie?

After catching her breath and reading the first cover, she saw a link below which was a declaration from

Jingyan.

Declaration for what?

She clicked the declaration, which said that Jingyan and Jing Yang just happened to meet, they were not

even a friend, how could he keep her as a mistress? The matter is simply a one-sided hype of the actress

Jing Yang.

She was angry before, but now confused as to whose words to believe. One said she was the mistress,

the other said they were clean, perhaps it was because Jingyan performed too well recently, Yiyao still

avored him in her heart.

"Dad, I think this ..... should be this actress's hype." Yiyao said hesitantly.

Jun Duan glared at his daughter, "There is no smoke without fire, if he really does not know this actress,

how would he dance and eat with her? Are all the photos fake?"

Yiyao was dumbfounded by her father's words, and after thinking about it she said, "Dad, I want to ask him face to face."

Without seeing things with her own eyes, Yiyao didn't want to draw a conclusion so quickly, although she was really angry.

Jun Duan was exasperated at his daughter, "Why do you have to be so stubborn? Is it because he sent you meals for a few days that you followed him no matter what?"

Yiyao was firm, "Dad, I don't believe Jingyan is such a person, it's as easy as turning his hands over if he wants to have a relationship with any actress, why would he trouble himself to send me meals? What does he want from me?"

Jun Duan was serious and irritated, "I'm also curious to know what exactly he wants from you."

"Dad, give me a few days, I want to ask him personally."

Jun Duan sighed secretly, "Okay, but you at least do it after two days, when those wounds in your face are cured ....."

"No, this is how I always look like, if he can't even accept me like this, then I don't have to think about our relationship anymore."

"When are you leaving?"

"This afternoon."

Sky City.

A scandal didn't fade away from public because of the declaration of Ye Huang Group, it was like there

was a hand behind it pushing things forward, especially when Jing Yang's haggard and weeping face

appeared in front of the reporters, it seemed to confirm the fact that Jingyan had abandoned her.

Jingyan sat in his office with a dark face. This scandal was too coincidental, recently he seemed to come

across her everywhere he went, and they were also shot by reporters. He's set up, he believed that.

However, the price of hyping with Jingyan would be unaffordable.

"Secretary Wang, come in."

Half a minute later, Secretary Wang came in, "Mr. Ye."

"Go and find out what dramas this Jing Yang is shooting now, what variety shows she has participated in,

what endorsements she has, find out all the resources she has at hand, then using our connections to

stop all of them for her.” Jingyan said coldly, with ridicule and mockery in his eyes. “Yes, I’ll go do it immediately.” Secretary Wang was shocked, he thought that President Ye would not care about these things, but it turned out that he was going to be ruthless this time.

In just two hours, Jing Yang, who thought she would earn a reputation, suddenly received a dozen phone calls to cancel their cooperation, and even the already shot variety show was notified that it would not be aired.

Jing Yang was dumbfounded, generally speaking, tycoons would turn a blind eye to the actress who hyped with them, why Jingyan pushed her so hard? Didn’t people say Jingyan is a mild person?

Her agent came over with a dark face, Jing Yang pounced on her immediately and cried, “What should I do? What should I do?”

“I don’t know!” The agent roared at her, “You made the trouble yourself, go and fix it yourself.”

“You’re my agent, you can’t leave me alone.”

The agent sat on the chair in anger and pointed at her, “I warned you when you said you wanted to do this, don’t touch people in the Ye family, but you didn’t listen and said you had some inside information, now what? Kicked the hornets’ nest, right? What is the status of the Ye family? The whole Sky City is going to tremble once the Ye family stomped its feet .....

“I know I’m wrong, but what do I do now? I can’t be blocked, it’s so hard for me to get a little fame.” Jing

Yang cried.

The agent looked at her with hatred, “What else can you do? Go to find Mr. Ye and apologize, even if he asks you to kneel, you must kneel and beg him for mercy.”

Jing Yang suddenly been enlightened, she shed tears and said, “Right, right, I’ll go to find Jingyan right now.”

After fixing her makeup and racing all the way to Yehuang Group, she was stopped by the security guard at the entrance.

“I’m here to see Mr. Ye.” Jing Yang wore sunglasses and held her chin up arrogantly, although she was panicked, she had to maintain her dignity.

“Do you have an appointment?” The guard asked coldly.

“Can’t I get in without one?”



**“Sorry, you can’t enter without an appointment.” The security guard was upright, and he could see at a glance that this woman was the actress who had a scandal with Mr. Ye. The guard was pissed off, Mr. Ye liked the handsome female officer who was far better than her.**

**“Do you know who I am? I’m looking for Mr. Ye for an urgent matter.” Jing Yang was still acting like a big star at this time.**

**The security guard disdained her in his heart, but he was being difficult while looked plain, “No matter who it is, our company has rules that you can’t enter without an appointment, or you can call Mr. Ye.”**

**Jing Yang stomped her feet in anger, she didn’t dare to call Jingyan even if she had his number, let alone she did not.**

**“Woah, isn’t it the amateur actress.” A triumphant voice was heard, Jing Yang turned around to see a delicate young lady stood behind her, who wore the latest Chanel and held a Hermes limited bag in her hand, she must be a young lady of a rich family.**

**The young lady looked her up and down with a critical and condescending gaze, then snorted, “Not some kind of beauty, still trying to hitch a ride with my brother Jing Yang.”**

**Jing Yang did not know who this person was in front of her, but she was in a position where she did not dare to offend such a rich lady, so she said indifferently, “Don’t you slander me, I don’t know who is behind this matter, I am also a victim.”**

**“Oh, do you think everyone is a fool?” The lady stared at her with contempt, “I think you just want to take advantage of the opportunity to stick to my brother, but unfortunately, he simply doesn’t care about you, do your face still hurt by that declaration?”**

**Jing Yang is also a celebrity, she naturally got mad being humiliated like that, “Lady, you and I don’t know each other, and you do not have any evidence, why do you ling mud at me?”**

**The young lady laughed, “I want to.”**

**ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print**

**Leave a Reply**

**Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \***

**Comment**

**Name \***

**Email \***

## Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

## Chapter 314: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

### Chapter 314 A Misunderstanding (1)

Then, the lady went up to the security guard and said to him: "Don't let her in." But before she stepped

into the building, the guard stopped her as well and asked: "Miss, what are you doing here?"

"I need to talk with my dear Jingyan, of course." She said in a soft voice. And Jing Yang rolled her eyes

after hearing what she said.

"Do you have an appointment?"

The lady widened her eyes. She said: "I never need to make an appointment."

The guard said helplessly: "Then you must call Director Ye, or I can't let you in."

"Why are you so stubborn!" The lady said angrily. And the guard smiled apologetically and stopped her

way.

Jing laughed inwardly after seeing what happened. She thought the lady was someone important, but

turned out, she also couldn't get into the building.

The guard looked at the time and said politely: "Director Ye will get off work in another five minutes, and

then he will come out. So, please stay here and wait for him."

"I will make Jingyan fire you." The lady said angrily, and stood beside the entrance.

Jing was wearing a pair of sunglasses and no one could see her eyes, but the smile that curved her lips betrayed her feelings at that moment. A few minutes later, Yehuang Group's staff got off work and walked out of the building. They all laughed when they saw the two ladies waiting at the entrance. These two women are not average people. They do have a little bit fame, so they couldn't allow themselves to be laughed at. That's why they moved further away from the entrance to avoid being noticed. But they were staring at the entrance closely. Ten minutes had passed, a tall man appeared in their view. The lady recognized Jingyan in an instant and she rushed into Jingyan's arms and shouted: "Jingyan, you are finally here!" Jingyan was frightened. He pushed the woman away and looked at her, and found she was Yuwei Tang, a very annoying woman in Tang Family. Jingyan said seriously: "Stand still! Why are you here?"

Yuwei grabbed Jingyan's arm and said: "I will take you out for dinner. On my birthday, you promised that you will dine with me." "When did I promise that?" Jingyan was confused. "Yes you did! Yes you did! You have to go out with me tonight!" Yuwei grabbed Jingyan's arm tightly. "Please let me go." Jingyan didn't know what to do. He had never met anyone who is so cheeky. "No! You will run away!" Jing also went up to Jingyan and said: "Director Ye....." Jingyan looked at her coldly and said: "What are you doing here? You want to create more trouble for me?" Jing's eyes brimmed with tears. She said: "Director Ye. I'm so sorry for what happened. I shouldn't have done that! Please forgive me!"

Jingyan snorted. "You think it's enough for me to forgive you simply by offering an apology?" Tears were rolling down Jing's cheeks. She said: "Director Ye. I was wrong. I didn't know what was I doing. Please!" Jingyan asked coldly: "Tell me, how did you find me?" Jing felt nervous suddenly, but her expression betrayed nothing of her thoughts. After all, she is an actress, and she knows how to manage her expressions.

**“Director Ye, you may find this hard to believe, but I met you by chance earlier. I wasn’t following you.**

**They were all coincidences! Some paparazzo took these pictures when they were only trying to take**

**pictures of me. They wanted me to pay them for the pictures, but I didn’t, and that’s why they put these**

**pictures online. I didn’t expect it would cause so much trouble. I’m so sorry.” Jing said and bowed deeply**

**to Jingyan. There were both lies and truths in her words.**

**Jingyan looked at her coldly and said: “These were just coincidences? Are you sure?”**

**“Yes. If you don’t believe me, you can investigate. I will never dare to lie to you.”**

**Yuwei wore a contemptuous expression and said: “You are an actress. And you are always acting!**

**Jingyan, don’t believe her. It was must her scheme! She let these things happen on purpose.”**

**At that time, a jeep drove towards them from Jingyan’s back. The person in the car was none other than**

**Yiyao.**

**Yiyao could see Jingyan from a far distance, and what made her uncomfortable was that another woman**

**was holding his arm.**

**Yiyao finally believed what her father said was right. She had come to see Jingyan twice, and every time**

**she came, she could see Jingyan with another woman. The evidence couldn’t be more clear. Jingyan was**

**having affairs with other women.**

**“Damn! What a jerk! I thought we wronged him last time!” Azure Dragon said angrily. His positive**

**impression about Jingyan was totally changed.**

**Yiyao clenched her teeth. She didn’t say anything, because she knew what Azure Dragon said was right.**

**“Do you still want to talk to him?” Azure Dragon noticed Yiyao’s face darkened.**

**“We traveled a long way. Of course I need to say something to him. Pull over.”**

**Azure Dragon stepped on the brake and stopped the car. Yiyao got off the car and leaned against the**

**door. She looked at Jingyan for another minute and finally said: “Director Ye, you are so lucky. You have**

**so many women.”**

**Jingyan shuddered after hearing her voice. He turned around quickly, and found the woman he had been**

**thinking about was standing behind him. The sun was setting behind her. She was dressed in a**

camouflage uniform, a pair of black boots, and she had a thin belt around her slender waist.

A smile curved Jingyan's lips. He broke away from Yuwei and went up to Yiyao. He said excitedly: "You

are back! When did you come back? Are you injured? What happened to your face?"

Yiyao's anger only boiled up after hearing his questions. She thought Jingyan was only acting to be

worried. He was just having so much fun with another woman! Why is he so fake! She thought.

"Don't worry. I'm not dead. It seems you are rather busy. I'll leave you to your business."

Yiyao forced a

smile on her face and turned around, but Jingyan pulled her into his arms suddenly.

Chapter 314 A Misunderstanding (2)

"Don't leave me!" Jingyan held her tightly in his arms, as if she would fly away the moment he released

her. "I miss you. I miss you so badly."

Jingyan knew she was angry with him, but that only meant she cares about him. And Jingyan was filled

with joy when he thought this.

Yiyao was furious. She broke away from him and stared at him. Her eyes were cold and indifferent. She

said: "Director Ye, why would you miss me? When you have so many beautiful girls to take care of you?"

Her voice was obviously tinged with jealousy, but she didn't realize that.

"Yiyao, I swear! There is nothing going on between me and them."

Yuwei Tang was so shocked when she saw Jingyan hugging another woman. When she recovered from

her shock, she went up to Jingyan and got hold of his arm. She asked: "Jingyan, who is this big sister?"

Jingyan withdrew his arm and said seriously: "Miss Tang! Please behave yourself! I barely know you!"

Yuwei's eyes brimmed with tears. She said: "Jingyan, why are you so mean to me all of a sudden?"

Yiyao snorted. She said coldly: "Who is this beautiful girl?"

"I am Jingyan's future wife. Who are you?"

"Shut the fuck up!" Jingyan shouted at Yuwei. He found Yuwei's shamelessness appalling. He took hold

of Yiyao's hand and said: "Yiyao is the only woman I want to marry!"

Yuwei's eyes widened in disbelief. "Jingyan, what are you talking about? Why would you marry this

woman? She is ugly and....."

Yuwei checked herself when she noticed Yiyao was glaring at her. Yiyao's eyes were murderous, and

Yuwei felt a shudder was sent down her spine. She stood behind Jingyan and said in a soft voice:

“Jingyan, she is so mean!”

Jingyan was seized by a desire to kill her. “Miss Tang, please leave here, right now.” He managed to refrain his anger.

Yuwei is a very spoiled girl. She is getting used to give orders, and she was never ordered by anyone

before. So she said smilingly: “I will not leave, unless you go out with me for dinner.”

If Yuwei was a man, Jingyan would kick him aside, but she isn't, and Jingyan had to keep cool. He ignored

Yuwei, looked at Yiyao and asked: “Are you hungry? I'll take you out for dinner.”

Yiyao stood away from him and said calmly: “Jingyan, today I come back with two purposes. First, I want

to check out whether you are really having an affair with that woman. Second, I want to tell you that I

am back safely, just like I promised. Now, my job is done, and I must get going.”

Jingyan felt heartbroken. He remembered how Yiyao left him the last time, and he didn't want to repeat

the history again, so he explained in a hurry: “There is no affair! There is nothing going on between me

and that woman.”

“I know. I saw her bowing to you just now. I think she was must apologizing to you.”

Yiyao smiled.

Her smile only made Jingyan more nervous. He said: “Then why are you still leaving?

Don't you even

have enough time to have a dinner with me?”

Yiyao shrugged her shoulders and said: “I'm sorry. I really don't.”

“That's alright. I can understand.”

Yiyao then said: “I am really confused. Jingyan. If we really become a couple, I don't want to come back

and find my man getting involved in a mess with a few other women every time. I don't want to waste

my time on this nonsense!”

Jingyan stood between her and the car and said: “It's all my fault. I will handle these matters in a more

sensible way. I promise.”

“Who knows? I am absent most of the time after all. And Jingyan, I think you should find some young

lady. Someone who can be with you all the time. But...” Yiyao pointed at Yuwei and continued: “But stay

away from this kind of woman. She is insane.”

“Who are you talking about?” Yuwei asked.

“Can I make it any more obvious?”

Yuwei was angry. She shouted: "You...you are the crazy one! Why don't you look into a mirror and see how ugly you are! Where did you get the confidence to talk to Jingyan?"

Yiyao laughed coldly. She said: "Young girl, how old are you? Twenty? You are still too young to find a boyfriend. Your breasts aren't fully grown yet, and most men will find them way too small."

Yuwei blushed with embarrassment. "You are so disgusting!"

"You want me to be civil with you? Well, you just don't deserve my respect."

Yuwei didn't know what to say. She stomped her feet angrily and said: "Jingyan will never marry you!"

And then she turned around and walked away. She didn't know what kind of insults would Yiyao throw to her if she didn't leave.

"Alright. I need to go." Yiyao said flatly. But her voice was authoritative.

Jingyan didn't let go of her hand. He said: "Were you serious?"

"What do you mean?" Yiyao was confused. She looked at his red-rimmed eyes and suddenly realized

what he was talking about. "Oh, yes. I am serious. You should find yourself another girlfriend. Someone

who can be with you all the time."

"Yiyao, don't you see how much I love you?" Jingyan felt his heart was broken.

"I know you love me. And you are very nice to me." Yiyao looked into his eyes and said seriously. "But it's

just....you are nice to everybody. And every time I come back, I am always presented with a huge

surprise. You are always with another woman. How can you expect me to trust you?"

"Yiyao, these are all coincidences. There is nothing going on between me and these women! The woman

you saw last time is just a business partner. And this woman..." Jingyan pointed at Jing, who was still

standing at the entrance, and continued: "This woman is here to apologize to me. And the girl who just

left is my father's friend's daughter. She is always a spoiled girl. Can you trust me?"

Yiyao looked at him. She could tell Jingyan's feelings were hurt. She heaved a sigh and said: "Jingyan, I

think we both need a break. We need to think about whether we are suitable for each other, and...."

Jingyan interrupted: "No! I don't need a break because I know what I am doing. I had enough time to

think about our relationship, and I love you. I want to get married with you!"

"But I need to think about it. Move it."

"I won't." Jingyan stood between her and the car and didn't move.

Yiyao's anger flared up. She grabbed his arm and wrestled him to the ground. Then she got into the car and left.

The security guard and Jing were both numb with shock. They couldn't believe what just happened.

Jingyan got back on his feet quickly and chased the car, but Azure Dragon was driving so fast, and two minutes later, Jingyan lost sight of the car.

Jingyan felt his heart was shot through, and he couldn't even breathe. How can she just leave like that?

Doesn't she care at all? Jingyan thought to himself.

Jingyan began to hate himself. Why did he agree to dance with Jing that night? If he refused her

invitation, none of this would have happened. And he decided to talk with Yuwei Tang's father about

Yuwei's behavior. How could she say that Yiyao is ugly?

Yiyao looked outside the window. She felt sad. She had never fallen in love with anyone before. And she

didn't know loving someone can be so exhausting. She couldn't help herself. Every time she sees him

with another woman, she feels angry. But when she leaves him, she feels sad. Her emotions are like on a

roller coaster since she fell in love with Jingyan.

Chapter 314 A Misunderstanding (3)

"Where do we go? Do we go back?" Azure Dragon asked.

After a long silence, Yiyao said: "Let's find a hotel. I don't want to go back." She didn't want to give up

yet. It was not easy to find a man she loves, and she must calm herself down and recollect her thoughts.

"No problem." Azure Dragon said.

Jingyan walked back to the company. His head drooped. Jing Yang was still there, and she witnessed

what happened, and she felt more worried about herself because she now realized how much trouble

she had caused for Jingyan.

"What are you still doing here? Go away!" Jingyan shouted at her. She was the one who created all the

mess and he hated her guts.

Jing was frightened. She turned around and ran away.

Jingyan didn't know when would he see her again, and he didn't know whether she would ever forgive

him. He felt so frustrated. Instead of going back home, he drove his car and went to a bar.

A woman



recognized Jingyan, and she followed him into the bar. It was still early, so there were not many people in the bar. Jingyan found a corner and ordered a few spirits. The manager recognized him and served Jingyan the alcohol himself. "Mr Ye, please enjoy. If you need anything, please let me know." Jingyan poured himself a glass of alcohol and waved at the manager dismissively. The manager then walked away. Jingyan drank one glass after another. The alcohol only made him feel worse. All he wants is to live a simple life with Yiyao. He wants to cook for Yiyao, and to wait for her to come back home. Why is such a simple dream so hard to achieve?

There were now more people in the bar. Jingyan began to feel dizzy. Some women noticed Jingyan and tried to flirt with him, but Jingyan only ignored them. Jingyan realized that he just couldn't stop thinking about Yiyao. His head was full of Yiyao's faces. Her smiling face. Her angry face. And her indifferent face. He missed everything about her. At that moment, he took out his phone and tried to call Yiyao. He just wanted to listen to her voice. He didn't believe Yiyao would pick up. So when Yiyao actually did, he was very surprised. "Yiyao? Yiyao! Please don't leave me! I love you! I have loved you since I was a child. You can't leave me!" Jingyan said through the phone. His voice was urgent and sad. Yiyao noticed something was wrong. She said: "Are you drunk?" "No. I'm not. I only drank a little." Jingyan said. Yiyao sighed. She knew Jingyan would never admit that he is drunk. Jingyan continued: "Yiyao, I had been thinking about you everyday since you left, and I always dream about you! I learned to cook some new dishes and I want to cook for you. Can you give me a chance? Please don't leave me."

Yiyao was really touched by what Jingyan said. Jingyan seems so confident and proud when he is with other people. But when he talks to her, he is always like a young boy, who is sensitive, emotional and heart-warming. "Stop drinking. Go home." Yiyao said. Jingyan smiled gently. "Can you come and pick me up? I want to see you. I need to see you." At that moment, Yiyao was tempted. She was also taken over by her emotions. She wanted to go and

meet Jingyan, but in the end, her sense prevailed. She said: "Jingyan, please. I need a break. I need to think about it." Then she hung up the phone quickly. She lied on her bed and stared at the ceiling. The silence in the room was utter, and she could hear her own heartbeats. "Should I give him another chance?" She thought to herself. She didn't know. She was confused. She had been pondering over this question for such a long time but she never got an answer. She felt angry and she buried her head under the quilt. At that time, someone was knocking the door. "Who is it?" Yiyao shouted.

"Me!" It was Azure Dragon's voice. Yiyao got off the bed and opened the door. "What's the matter?" She sounded annoyed. Azure Dragon was dressed in a casual dress. He said shyly: "We don't have much free time. Do you want to go shopping or something?" Yiyao said in an annoyed voice: "I don't want to go." "Please. I will be so bored if I go alone." Azure Dragon said. He knew Yiyao was in a bad mood, so he wanted to take her out and have a walk. Yiyao shot him a sideways glance and said: "Wait a second. I need to get changed." "No problem." The hotel they were living in is in the downtown area. And the street was bustling. Azure Dragon was in high spirits, and he seemed to be curious about everything. He also bought two ice creams and shared them with Yiyao.

"It's so cold. It will give you diarrhea." Yiyao said. Azure Dragon took a bite. He mumbled: "It's not cold. Come on. Try it. It's sweet." "I don't have a sweet tooth. I'll hold it for you. You will eat both of them." Azure Dragon looked at her and asked: "Are you still angry?" "No, I am not." Yiyao was too proud to show her feelings. Azure Dragon had been working with Yiyao for quite a few years, and he knows Yiyao very well. He said: "I have something to say. Please don't get angry with me." Yiyao looked at all the beautiful commodities in the glass cabinet and said: "Go ahead. I won't be angry with you." Azure Dragon wore a serious expression. He said: "I thought about it and I think we all misunderstood Jingyan. Because I noticed he had a very bad attitude towards these two women who were there with him, so obviously they are not in a relationship"

Yiyao didn't say anything. She knew what Azure Dragon said was true, but she just couldn't let the matter rest so easily. The way that girl clung to Jingyan made her angry. Azure Dragon continued: "But Jingyan has a very powerful family background, so many women will try to get near to him. That is indeed a problem."

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

**Comment**

**Name \***

**Email \***

**Website**

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

**Chapter 315: My Mysterious Husband**

0 15 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

**Chapter 315 We Don't Need To Meet Again (1)**

Yiyao Duan pursed her lips and looked at her subordinates. "Are you speaking for Jingyan Ye or are you

stopping me from being with him?"

"Boss, I'm on your side of course. You have to think carefully."

Yiyao sighed, "Why liking someone is so complicated?"

"I don't know either. I haven't had a girlfriend yet." Azure Dragon said in dismay.

“Right, how can I forget about you guys’ marriage. Well, when we’re back this time, I’ll report to the management about organizing matchmaking meetings for you guys. Then you must make good use of the opportunity.”

Azure Dragon’s eyes turned bright, “Really?”

“When did I ever let you down?”

“Great, ha ha. Don’t worry, boss. I’ll make a good performance then and succeed in getting a girl.”

Noticing the ice cream in his hand almost finished, she gave the one in her hand to him.

“Not only you, but all the others need to put out all efforts then.”

“Yes, I’ll tell everyone about that,” said Azure Dragon. He was happily eating the ice cream, seeing an amusement park besides and saying excitedly, “Boss, let’s go to the amusement park to play.”

“OK.” Yiyao strode in the direction of the amusement park. As for Jingyan and related things, wait for

tomorrow after a sleep. Maybe after the sleep, she would change her mind.

People’s mood swung too much at night, so it was better not to make a decision at night.

.....

After Yiyao hung up the phone, Jingyan was heartbroken. He drank another bottle of wine. This time, he

was a bit drunk, leaning on the sofa to rest with his eyes closed.

At this moment, a woman sat down next to him. The voice sounded familiar, “Mr. Ye, are you OK?”

Jingyan struggled to open his eyes, glanced at her and said drunkenly, “Xuan Zhao?”

“It’s me, Mr. Ye. Are you ok? Let me take you back.”

Because he was an acquaintance, Jingyan was much less vigilant. He shook his head and said, “No, I don’t

want to go back. If my father knew about it, he would laugh at me and scold me.”

A flash of light shined in Xuan’s eyes. She leaned forward and said in a soft voice, “Do you want to drink

more? I’ll drink with you.”

“Well, yes, I’m not drunk.” Jingyan said faintly with his eyes closed.

Xuan waved to the bar counter, and a pretty waitress came over. She bent her waist low, exposing two

thirds of her chest and saying, “What can I do for you?”

“Another bottle of whiskey.” Xuan said with an elegant indifference.

“OK.” When the waitress left, she looked at Jingyan. Such a wealthy noble man, which woman didn’t

like?

Seeing Jingyan's eyes closed all the time and his cheeks flushed, Xuan couldn't help being nervous and excited. After waiting for so long and planning so many things, now was the best timing. The waitress brought the wine. While Jingyan had opened his eyes, Xuan dropped a small white pill into the glass when she slipped her hand across the glass. She shook the glass quietly until the pill melted into the water completely, and then she handed it over to Jingyan, saying softly, "Mr. Ye, have another drink."

Jingyan was already drunk deeply, losing his reason. He took the glass and drank it up. Xuan's fingers turned white as she held the glass. Afraid that Jingyan was not drunk enough, she added another glass of wine to him and poured one for herself. "Mr. Ye, I'd like to propose a toast to you.

Thank you for taking care of me."

Jingyan did not speak. He raised his head and drank the wine again.

After three drinks in a row, Jingyan was completely drunk and his head was even more dizzy.

Seeing that it was about the timing, Xuan went to the bar and settled the bill. Then she carried Jingyan's tall body to stagger out of the bar.

Although the money for wine cost her three-month salary, Xuan didn't care about it at the thought of the reward she would get later.

Xuan took a car by the side of the road and went straight to the nearest hotel. After throwing Jingyan on

the bed, Xuan sat by the bed panting. Drunk people were really too heavy.

Perhaps feeling hot and dry, Jingyan turned over. He called out "Yiyao, don't go", and then fell into a deep sleep.

Xuan stripped the man of all his clothes, not even leaving his underwear. When she did these things, she was so blushed that she was about to bleed.

"Jingyan, I like you so much. Why can't you see me? What's good about that woman? From today on, you will be mine." With that, Xuan lowered her head and kissed him on the lips, then went to the bathroom to take a shower.

Naked into the quilt, she hugged Jingyan tightly. Her kisses fell on his lips, his throat and his chest. The man drank too much, and with her sleeping pills, no matter how she lured, the man did not respond. He was just snoring and sleeping.

Xuan looked at Jingyan quietly. No way, she was going to think of a sure way. With a flash of intelligence, Xuan got out of bed and took out her eyebrow trimming knife from her bag. She bit her teeth and cut her finger mercilessly. Jingyan, you can't escape from my palm.

After finishing what she wanted to do, Xuan went to sleep contentedly holding Jingyan. The next day, Yiyao woke up very early. After calming down for a night, she felt that she still wanted to give it another try and trust Jingyan this time. After all, it was not easy to find someone you liked and liked you.

Nesting in bed to call out Jingyan's phone number, she hung up as soon as she called out. She said many decisive and hurtful words yesterday that she didn't know what to say now. She preferred to send a message first.

In the hotel, Xuan woke up early as well. The man who she had dreamed for a long time was sleeping by her naked side, how could she sleep at all? At the moment, she was staring at the man close at hand.

Creator was really amazing. Why was there such a perfect man? And this man was hers from today on.

All of a sudden, Jingyan's mobile phone beeped, which was a text message prompt tone. Seeing that he was sleeping heavily, Xuan carefully took the phone over him. The name shown on the screen was "My Baby".

Xuan got stabbed in the eye. Was that woman?

The phone had fingerprint unlock. Xuan wanted to know what Yiyao had sent. She boldly took Jingyan's right hand and tried the fingers one by one. When it came to the thumb, the phone was unlocked.

Xuan's heart almost jumped out. She held back her ecstasy and quickly turned on the phone. The text message said: Are you awake?

Xuan hesitated for a moment and typed out a few words: Yes.

For fear that the other party suddenly called, Xuan turned the phone into mute mode. Half a minute

later, a message came in, still from "My Baby": Where are you? I want to talk to you.

Chapter 315 We Don't Need To Meet Again (2)

Xuan Zhao looked at this line of words, which made her so happy that she almost flew up. When people

are lucky, even God helps her. With hands shaking, she typed the next line: I drank too much last night, now I'm at a hotel, come over. She also attached the address and room number of the hotel. Soon, the reply message was back, only one word: OK. There was not even punctuation. After doing all these, Xuan deleted all the SMS records, including those put in the dustbin. Then she turned the phone back to ring mode, wiped her fingerprints, and put the phone back in place.

Now she had to carefully think it through. When Jingyan Ye woke up, what kind of expression and attitude she would use to face him. Yiyao Duan made up her mind. She wanted to have a frank talk with Jingyan to show her mind and her worries. This was the first boy she liked. She wanted to take it seriously and hoped to have a good ending.

Meticulously making up, she changed into the best windbreaker she brought this time. Yiyao went out to look for the boy she liked according to the address he just sent. The morning air in Sky City was very fresh, with the fragrance of green grass. Yiyao took a deep breath and felt refreshed. Yiyao got in a taxi car, and said the address of the hotel. The driver stepped on the accelerator and drove to the destination.

Meanwhile, Jingyan's powerful biological clock woke him up from his hangover. The first thing to wake up with him was his sense of touch. When he moved his hand, he found that the skin under his hand was soft and warm. His brain woke up instantly. When he opened his eyes, Xuan's sleeping face was right in front of him. Jingyan's brain exploded. This...what was going on? Why was Xuan Zhao in his bed? What did happen last night?

He looked down at both of them. They were naked and he seemed... not wear underwear. Jingyan suddenly sat up from the bed and shook his head hard. He hoped that it was just a dream. When he woke up, the nightmare would wake up too. He shook his head several times, as soon as he opened his eyes, Xuan was still sleeping beside him.

Looking up around, he saw that this was supposed to be a hotel, and the clothes of the two were scattered on the ground. Jingyan grabbed the pants on the bed corner and put them on quickly. Then he pushed Xuan hard. The woman pretended to wake up from a deep sleep. First, she looked confused for a while, then quickly pulled the quilt up to her neck, saying with shame, "Mr. Ye, you...you wake up." "What happened yesterday?" Jingyan asked in a cold voice while wearing clothes. Xuan looked at him with sad and shy eyes, and said in a soft voice, "I went to the bar with my friends yesterday and met you. I went over to ask you if you need any help. I didn't know that you had drunk too much, and you pulled me to drink with you. Then...then...you brought me to the hotel..." Every more word she said, Jingyan's face turned blacker. He had never been drunk, so he didn't know what it was like to be drunk. But if something happened last night, why didn't he feel at all. "Is what you said true?" Jingyan asked coldly.

Xuan's tears immediately rolled down, "Mr. Ye, how could I lie about such a thing?" Seeing her tears, Jingyan was upset. If it was true, Xuan was also a victim. He was not in a position at all to blame her. Xuan wiped her weeping tears, "You had been calling Yiyao last night, and you took me as her. I know you always like that girl. Don't worry, I won't pester you." Hearing Xuan's words, Jingyan believed it a little bit. If he took her as Yiyao, this kind of thing might happen. But he was still puzzled, because except for the headache, his body had no feeling at all. "Don't cry now." Jingyan faintly comforted. Just then, there was a knock on the door. Jingyan thought it was the hotel's service staff and opened the door without thinking about it. However, he didn't see the smug smile on the corner of Xuan's mouth. As soon as the door opened, Jingyan froze in place.

She...why was she here?  
"Jingyan, I'm here to talk to you. What I said yesterday was not what I really meant."  
Yiyao said straight to the point. Finding his face stiff, she asked in doubt, "What's wrong with you?"  
"Mr. Ye? Who is it?" Inside came a woman's soft voice.  
The blood all over Yiyao's body gathered up. Instantaneously her eyes became cold suddenly. She lifted



her feet and went inside. Senses came back to Jingyan then and he hurriedly followed up. On the wide bed, a woman with bare shoulders covered by the quilt was curled up at the head of the

bed. Her wet eyes were filled with the light of fear. She looked at Yiyao in surprise and asked Jingyan in a

low voice, "Mr. Ye, who is she?"

Yiyao's ears were buzzing, and the string in her heart was finally broken. She laughed a few times and

looked at the man indifferently and sadly, "Jingyan Ye, that's what you said you like me? That's how you

like me?"

like me?"

Jingyan looked into her eyes, completely at a loss, "Yiyao, let me explain."

"Well, you explain. I'll listen." Yiyao endured heartache and gnawed her teeth in anger.

"After you left yesterday, I was very upset so I went to the bar. I drank too much and I don't remember

what happened next. I don't remember when she came. I don't remember..." Jingyan stammered to

explain, because he saw Yiyao's eyes getting colder and colder.

"Don't remember?" Yiyao interrupted him, "It's so lame. Your "don't remember" can write off the thing

that has already happened?"

"I'm really..." Jingyan's eyes became wet. He wanted to hold the girl's arm, but she roared,

"Don't touch

me with your dirty hands."

The slender fingers trembled in the air, slowly clenching into a fist.

Yiyao's eyes were gradually moist. "Jingyan Ye, I thought about it all night last night. I found that I like

you, and maybe we can have a try. But what were you doing? I haven't given you my heart yet, you just

throw it on the ground, I, Yiyao Duan is a person who can be so casually insulted?"

Looking at the girl's silent tears, Jingyan's heart was dying of pain, and his eyes couldn't help but got wet

as well. "Yiyao, I'm wrong, I'm sorry, I'm a jerk, but can you wait for me to figure this thing out?"

Chapter 315 We Don't Need To Meet Again (3)

"Is there anything else unclear about this?" Yiyao Duan wiped her tears and pointed to Xuan, who was

shivering on the bed. "Are you telling me that you spent time talking for the whole night under the

quilt?"

Saying that, Yiyao pulled off the quilt. Xuan Zhao covered up her privacy in a panic. In addition, the touch

of bright red on the white sheet was particularly dazzling to eyes.

Yiyao saw it, and Jingyan saw it too.

The air seemed to solidify at the moment. Half a minute later, Yiyao smiled with tears, "Jingyan Ye, I was wrong about you. From now on, we don't need to meet again. We are not even friends." With that, Yiyao turned and left disheartened. Jingyan ran up and hugged her from behind, his face burying in her neck, saying with crying voice, "Yiyao, I'm wrong, I'm wrong..." Cold tears slipped into her collar, and Yiyao's tears also fell, "Let me go." "No, no, as soon as I let go, you will be gone."

Yiyao let her tears fall uncontrolled, "What does it change if you don't let go? Beg me to forgive you?"

Jingyan Ye, I, Yiyao Duan is not such a generous person."

If Jingyan hadn't confessed to her before, Yiyao would laugh it as a joke. However, the current situation was that he said he liked her while sleeping with other women. If Yiyao could forgive him, she would not be Yiyao Duan.

Jingyan hugged her tightly and didn't speak. Yiyao got angry. A over-shoulder fall, she threw the man on the ground and went away.

Jingyan didn't care about the pain, got up and chased after Yiyao. The moment the elevator door closed, he put a hand between it. The elevator door opened. In addition to Yiyao, there was a hotel staff.

"Sir, it is very dangerous for you to do so." The staff reminded politely.

Jingyan's only attention was in Yiyao. His eyes focused on her thin back. The staff noticed that the atmosphere was not right and shut up.

Only then did Jingyan find that Yiyao was wearing a beautiful beige windbreaker, a woman-like style she rarely wore.

With a "Ding", the elevator reached the first floor, Yiyao strode out. Jingyan quickly followed. He did not know what he was going to do by following her. He did not dare to ask for forgiveness, which would be an insult to her. But he didn't want to watch her go, so he just followed her in silence. It was not eight o'clock, there were already a lot of people on the street. Most of them were in a hurry.

Autumn wind blew people into shivering. Jingyan only wore a white shirt, and he had been following Yiyao. It was like the first time that he confessed to her after her blind date, passing by one street after another.

Last time was to hope, this time to despair.

Jingyan's heart was being severely cut piece by piece.

He knew that after today he would perhaps never see the girl again, which was the biggest and cruelest punishment for him.

Yiyao was no better. She thought herself ridiculous. She hurried to the man to confess her feelings.

However, she was slapped heavily in the face, but why did he send a text message to let herself come over?

Oh, was it to humiliate her? Revenge on her refusal to him before?

Jingyan Ye, I didn't know that you were such a mean man.

A relationship that hadn't started ended in this way, Yiyao was sad and frustrated. The violent factors in her blood needed urgently to find a vent.

She stopped and turned around. Yiyao snapped, "What the hell are you doing following me? Get lost!"

Jingyan looked at her with remorse and sadness, but did not speak. Passers-by cast curious looks. It

looked like a fight between a boyfriend and a girlfriend.

After shouting at him, Yiyao turned around and moved on. Not knowing how long she had been walking,

her anger in her heart had dissipated a lot. She called Azure Dragon.

"Come and pick me up."

"Boss, where are you?"

Yiyao's fire broke out eventually, "Can't you read the damn location on your mobile phone?"

Having no idea what had happened, Azure Dragon said in a hurry, "OK, boss, don't be angry. I'll be there in a minute."

Standing on the street, Yiyao looked at the surrounding tall and gorgeous buildings.

Suddenly she felt

that she was so out of place with this place and with the people here. She needed to return to where she

belonged as soon as possible.

Jingyan stared at her affectionately. It was the time to part. He didn't want her to go, but he didn't have

any qualifications or power to keep her stay.

More than 20 minutes later, a military green jeep stopped by the side of the road. Yiyao went up to open

the door, while her arm was grabbed by Jingyan.

"Let go." Yiyao said coldly.

Jingyan bit his lip and said in a low voice, "Yiyao, I dare not ask for your forgiveness. I just hope that you

will be safe in the future, without any worries and difficulties."

"Thank you for your blessing. I will live a hundred-year-old. Now let go." Yiyao's sharp eyebrows and

sharp eyes looked away. She was a neat person. When she saw the naked woman on the bed, her heart

had put a full stop to the budding feeling.

Jingyan's hand didn't let go. Although reason told him to let go, emotionally he just couldn't.

With her other hand, Yiyao broke off his fingers one by one. When she got in the car, she caught the wet

corner of the man's eyes, which stabbed her heart fiercely.

"Drive."

Seeing that the two were like breaking up and the boss sadder than ever, Azure Dragon did not dare to

delay and followed the command to start the car. This time, Jingyan didn't chase. He was standing on the

roadside and quietly looking at the direction Yiyao left until the car disappeared. Then, the last trace of

strength seemed to be drained from him. He sat down on the curb in a daze, his head was buried

between his arms, hanging low.

No one knew what he was doing. His back looked so lonely and sad though.

In the car, Yiyao's tears ran down uncontrollably, more and more. Azure Dragon was shocked. He had

never seen the boss so sad. She had cried before, when one of their men died during a mission, but this

time...

Azure Dragon passed tissue paper to her and said indignantly, "Boss, did that bastard bully you? I'll go

back and avenge you."

Hearing this, Yiyao cried even harder, which made Azure Dragon increasingly panicked.

He pulled over

the car, "Boss, don't scare me. What's going on?"

Yiyao kept sobbing, but did not tell him what she saw this morning.

The couple, one was left alone in coldness and despair on the roadside and the other was crying violently

in the car, while the initiator of evil Xuan Zhao, however, jumped and laughed excitedly on the bed. It

was great, Jingyan was hers.

After a lone excitement, Xuan gradually calmed down.

No, it was not enough to get him to bed. The best way to get hold of Jingyan and live in Ye's villa was to

be pregnant with Ye's child. But according to Jingyan's character, he would not touch her finger again for sure.

So, what should she do?

Lying in bed thinking for a long time, Xuan made her mind and called her ex-boyfriend. "What are you doing?" Xuan said softly.

Ex-boyfriend was confused for a moment. After breaking up, the two of them had little contact, "I...I'm going to work."

"I want to see you at noon."

"What's the matter?"

Xuan bit her teeth, her voice sounding soft as water. "I miss you. Shall I go to your place to see you at noon?"

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

**Comment**

**Name \***

**Email \***

**Website**

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 316: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

Chapter 316 There is No Way I'm Gonna Marry You (1)

"OK, I'll wait for you." Xuan Zhao's ex-boyfriend said.

After calling her ex-boyfriend, secretary Wang called her. "Xuan Zhao, why haven't you come to work yet?" Secretary Wang said with an unpleasant tone.

"Miss Wang, I want to ask for a leave today." Xuan said with a light smile.

"Asking for leave? Don't you know that you have to ask for leave one day in advance?"

Secretary Wang said.

"Miss Wang, there is always a contingency. And Mr Ye probably won't be going to work today." Xuan said implicitly.

Secretary Wang is wise. After hearing what Xuan said, Secretary Wang was stunned for two seconds and then said, "I see."

After hanging up the phone, Xuan was refreshed. "It's such a happy thing to let others adapt to my disposition. When I become Jingyan Ye's wife, I will give a lesson to those who act like a snob." Xuan thought.

After returning to her home from the hotel, Xuan put on the most beautiful clothes and wore a very delicate makeup. Shortly before noon, she went to her ex-boyfriend's bachelor apartment.

As soon as the door opened, Xuan jumped on her ex-boyfriend. Her ex-boyfriend hooked her legs

expertly. Before he said something, Xuan Zhao took the initiative to kiss him.

After being stunned for half a minute, her ex-boyfriend made the first move. "Why should I reject such

an initiative woman? Besides, I once loved her." Xuan's ex-boyfriend thought.

When they were on the bed, Xuan's ex-boyfriend reached to fetch something from a nearby closet. Xuan

stopped him and said, "Don't wear a condom. It's safe period."

After hearing that, Xuan's ex-boyfriend was very happy, because she used to let him wear it every time.

They two snuggled under the covers after having had sex. Xuan's ex-boyfriend hooked her chin and

asked, "What's wrong with you today?"

Xuan took a look at him and said, "I miss you."

"Miss me?" Xuan's ex-boyfriend said with a light smile, "I think you just want to have sex. You are so horny."

Xuan stretched her arm and moved closed to her ex-boyfriend. She breathed at him and said, "Don't you like the way I am?"

“Of course I like the woman who come on to me.” Xuan’s ex-boyfriend said bluntly. Xuan pinched him in the chest. “What if I don’t get pregnant this time? Let’s do it again.” Xuan thought in her heart. Then she kissed her ex-boyfriend again. As she kissed, she said, “Would you like to do it again?”

Xuan’s ex-boyfriend rolled over and pressed her under him, saying, “I will keep you company to the end.”

After another fierce sex intercourse, Xuan lost all her strength. In fact, she could have sex with others, but she thought it’s disgusting. She thought she would feel more comfortable to have sex with her ex-boyfriend.

“Hey, don’t think I am here to be together with you again.” Xun leant into her ex-boyfriend’s arms and said.

After hearing that, Xuan’s ex-boyfriend’s eyes dimmed a little. “I know you are just here to satisfy your libido. That’s OK. We each take what we need. You are always welcomed when I haven’t found a girlfriend.” Xuan’s ex-boyfriend said.

“In your dream!” Xuan said.

“My period has just over and these days is ovulation period. It looks like I’ll have to have sex with this man for a few more days for the plan to go smoothly. Fortunately, we know each other, otherwise, I couldn’t bear to have sex with him.” Xuan thought in her heart.

Jingyan didn’t know how long he sat on the roadside. Suddenly a car pulled up beside him. By the sound

of the engine, Jingyan knew it’s his sister’s limited-edition sports car.

Sure enough, he hears the voice of Chuxue Ye. “Brother, why are you sitting here? You didn’t go home

last night, and you didn’t go to work this morning. You don’t answer the phone. Mom and dad are

worried about you.” Chuxue said.

Jingyan raised his head and said with a hoarse voice, “Ruyi, I am tired.”

After seeing that, Chuxue was sad. “The last time he was so decadent was when he was at odds with

Yiyao Duan. Why he looks more decadent this time?” Chuxue thought.

“OK. I’ll take you home. You should have a good rest at home. Come on, stand up.”

Chuxue said.

After sitting by the roadside for a long time, Jingyan’s legs have gone numb. As soon as he stood up, he

almost fell to the ground. Fortunately, Chuxue held him up.

Putting Jingyan to the back seat of the car, Chuxue shook her head helplessly. "My brother is good in everything, but he likes Yiyao so much that when there is something happens to Yiyao, he can't control himself. I don't know what terrible thing happens this time." Chuxue thought.

When they arrived at Ye's villa, Jingyan went upstairs out of his wits. Looking at the view of Jingyan's back, Kerry, Venus and Chuxue were worried.

"What happened last night? Pingan seems not to be in shape." Venus said apprehensively.

"I was shocked when I found my brother by the side of the road. He looked like a wooden person."

Chuxue said.

"Ruyi, as you are on good terms with Pingan, go and ask him what happened. We are anxious but unable

to do anything as we don't know anything." Venus said.

"OK. I will go and ask him." Chuxue said.

Chuxue trotted upstairs and knocked on Jingyan's door. "Brother, it's me." Chuxue said. Without hearing a response, Chuxue said, "I'm coming in."

When Chuxue entered the room, she saw Jingyan lying on the his side on the bed with his clothes on,

and staring blankly ahead. Chuxue was distressed to see that. Chuxue knelt beside the bed and said in a

low voice, "Brother, what happened? You can talk it with me. You will suffer if you keep it to yourself."

Jingyan didn't even move his eyes and he didn't speak for a long time.

"Brother, did Yiyao make you sad?" Chuxue asked.

This time Jingyan moved his eyes, which was full of sadness.

After knowing she guessed it right, Chuxue sat cross-legged in front of the bed. "Brother, I am quite

envious of you having such a childhood sweetheart. At least you have one to care about and you can

think of her when you are bored. But what about me? I don't have one to care about for since

childhood." Chuxue said.

As for Zhao Nangong, although he hasn't appeared in front of Chuxue, he sent message like "Good

morning", "Good night", "It's cold and should wear more clothes" to Chuxue every day.

He occasionally

asked people to send a give to Chuxue.

Chuxue didn't reply any of his message. As for the gifts, if she doesn't like them or don't want to take

them home, she gave them to other girls.



But when Chuxue heard that Zhao was hospitalized and had an operation after he was beaten up,  
Chuxue sympathized with him and didn't hate him so much.  
Just when Chuxue was immersed in her emotions, she heard Jingyan said with a hoarse voice, "I made her sad."

"Ah?" Chuxue said. She didn't ring a bell. After thinking for a while, she knew Jingyan was answering her last question. "My brother is nice to Yiyao. How could he make her sad?" Yiyao wondered.

"Brother, what did you do to her?" Chuxue asked carefully.

Jingyan was so sad. "I had sex with another woman." Jingyan smiled wryly and said in a self-mockery way.

Chapter 316 There is No Way I'm Gonna Marry You (2)

"Ah?" Chuxue Ye gave a cry. Then she knelt on the ground again, asking in disbelief, "Brother, what did you say?"

Jingyan Ye smiled mildly and then tears ran down his cheeks.

"I drank too much wine last night and somehow I went to the hotel with another woman." Jingyan said.

After pausing and looking at the void for a while, Jingyan added, "In the morning, Yiyao Duan came to the hotel and saw me with the woman..."

Chuxue opened her eyes wide and said after being silent for a long time, "Brother, how could you do such a thing?"

Jingyan covered his face with his hands and said, "I don't know. I was drunk and I didn't know anything..."

"You..." Chuxue said. Chuxue wanted to give Jingyan a punch and walked around the room angrily. "You are screwed. If I were Yiyao, I won't forgive you in my life. How could you...even if you were drunk, you couldn't have sex with another woman." Chuxue said.

Jingyan was very regretful. "I might treat that woman as Yiyao, so..." Jingyan said.

Chuxue put one hand in her waist. Her sympathy for her brother was gone and she became angry. "Well,

even if you had sex with that woman, how could you ask Yiyao to find you early in the morning? Are you courting your death?" Chuxue said.

"I didn't ask her to find me." Jingyan said. After saying that, Jingyan sat up from the bed abruptly. "Well,

how did Yiyao know which hotel and room I was in?" Jingyan said with a confused facial expression.

"Didn't you tell her where you were?" Chuxue asked.

"Of course not. I went to drink wine on the spur of the moment. After I got drunk, I didn't even know

where I was. How could I tell her where I was?" Jingyan said.

A light flashed in Chuxue's eyes and she sat by the bed, saying, "Brother, were you framed by others?

Maybe nothing happened between you and that woman."

Jingyan turned to look at her. He wished to speak but stopped on a second thought.

"Just tell me everything." Chuxue said angrily.

"There was blood on the bed." Jingyan said implicitly.

Chuxue was embarrassed. She suddenly thought of something and her face was slightly hot.

At that moment, the atmosphere froze. They two both had their own thoughts. Two minutes later, they

said in unison, "This matter is not that simple."

They both were stunned for a while and saw the firm look in each other's eyes. Jingyan's sadness and

disappointment were gone. He got out of the bed immediately and said, "I'll go to look it up."

Chuxue followed him and said without getting embarrassed, "You can't be forced to have sex with

another woman somewhat..."

Jingyan stopped and turned to stare at her, saying, "Are you talking about yourself?"

"I was really drunk... Well, you'd better take a shower before you go to look it up. I can smell the drink on

you." Chuxue said shamelessly.

Jingyan lowered his head and raised his sleeve and smelled it. It was so smelly. Besides, there was also

the smell of that woman on him. Then he went to the other side and went into the bathroom.

Chuxue went downstairs quickly to tell her parents what had happened.

The changes of the facial expressions of Kerry and Venus were similar to Chuxue's. They were worried at

the beginning, and became serious later.

"You two are..." Venus was too angry to finish what she wanted to say. Kerry soothed Venus's back and

said, "Don't be angry."

"You are not a good person too. You all made some mistakes when you were drunk."

Venus said. Venus

remembered how she and Kerry met for the first time. Although the result is good, they went through

untold hardships.

Kerry admitted his mistake immediately and said, "It's my fault. Don't be angry, lest your blood pressure rises again.

Chuxue did not dare to argue. She bowed her head obediently and let her mother vent her anger.

"Where is Pingan?" Venus asked angrily.

Chuxue pointed upstairs and said, "He is taking a shower."

"Hum! He himself made Yiyao, such a good girl, angry and he will be regretful." Venus said.

"Mom, my brother and I both think this matter is not that simple. He might have been framed by that woman." Yiyao said.

"Even if he has been framed, he did have sex with that woman. What's rebuttable?" Venus said.

Kerry opened his mouth and wanted to say something, but as Chuxue was there, he didn't say anything.

As Jingyan didn't go downstairs yet, Venus vented all her anger on Chuxue. "I heard that Zhao Nangong was hospitalized after he was beaten up by your father. You didn't go to the hospital to see him, did you?" Venus said.

Chuxue waved her hands immediately and said, "I don't want to see him anymore. How can I go to the hospital to see him?"

"That's more like it." Venus said.

As they three talked, Jingyan went downstairs hurriedly with wet hair. He changed his clothes and regained some of his wits.

"Stop!" Kerry said.

Jingyan stopped and said, "Dad, I have something urgent to do."

"No matter what urgent things you have, you must listen to my words first." Kerry said.

Kerry walked up

to Jingyan and put an arm around Jingyan's shoulder in the surprised eyes of Jingyan.

Then Kerry walked

out of the villa with Jingyan. "Ruyi told me what had happened. According to my experience, men can do

nothing except for being in drunken brawls and sleeping when they are drunk, so you might not have

had sex with that woman. Do you understand?" Kerry said.

A light flashed in Jingyan's eyes. He nodded his head heavily and said, "Dad, I see."

After saying that, Kerry was about to leave, but he was held by Kerry.

Chapter 316 There is No Way I'm Gonna Marry You (3)

“Why are you in such a hurry? I have another question.” Kerry said. Then Kerry hooked Jingyan’s neck and asked with a smile, “Do you have any feeling when you wake up in the morning?” Jingyan shook his head and said, “No. I drank too much wine last night and I got a headache.”

“That’s is.” Kerry patted Jingyan on the shoulder and said seriously, “Remember, if you did something to hurt that woman, you mustn’t shirk off responsibility. We can give her some money to make up to her. But if she used some dirty tricks, we won’t be fooled by her.”

After hearing that, Jingyan felt a lot more relaxed and he said naughtily to ridicule Kerry, “Dad, have you suffered a loss before? Why are you so experienced?”

“I was fooled by a woman’s dirty tricks and did a lot of bad things to your mother by then. That’s why I don’t want you to follow my same old disastrous road.” Kerry said.

“Dad, I see. I’m leaving now.” Jingyan said.

“OK.” Kerry said.

After Jingyan left, Kerry went back to the villa. “What did you say to Pingan?” Venus asked Kerry.

“Things between men. Leave us alone.” Kerry said.

Venus gave Kerry a meaningful look and said nothing more.

While Jingyan was thinking of Yiyao Duan, he called his subordinates with a spare cell phone. “Check up on Xuan Zhao, including her family background, whether she has a boyfriend, and where she has been to these days.” Jingyan said.

“Yes, boss.”

After hanging up the phone, Jingyan called Yiyao Duan on the off chance, but it seemed that he was blacklisted. In desperation, he made another phone call. “Find a military jeep in Sky City as soon as possible. The license plate number of it is 7481.” Kerry said.

“Yes, boss.”

Half a day has passed and it’s possible that Yiyao has left Sky City, but Jingyan still wanted to find her.

Maybe she was still in Sky City.

When secretary Wang saw Jingyan come to the company, he was surprised. He wanted to ask Jingyan why he came to the company after he had asked for leave, but he didn’t do that after thinking for a while.

**“Ask Xuan to come to my office.” Jingyan said coldly.**

**“She asked for leave this morning.” Secretary Wang said.**

**“Ask for leave? Doesn’t she have to ask for leave a day in advance?” Jingyan said.**

**“Well...” Secretary Wang stammered. He didn’t know whether he should say freely.**

**Jingyan knew secretary Wang was hiding something from him and he said with sneer,**

**“Don’t forget who  
pays you.”**

**After hearing that, Secretary Wang was nervous. “When Xuan called me this morning to  
ask for leave, I**

**said she has to ask for leave a day in advance, but she said you will also ask for leave,  
so...” Secretary**

**Wang lowered his head and said.**

**“Hum. Secretary Wang, when a secretary can decide my schedule?” Jingyan said. As  
Jingyan’s voice was**

**with majesty and coldness, secretary Wang was frightened.**

**“Mr Ye, I won’t do that again.” Secretary Wang said.**

**“Ask Xuan to come to work immediately.” Jingyan said.**

**“OK.” Secretary Wang said.**

**When secretary Wang walked out of Jingyan’s office, his palms were covered with cold  
sweat. “How**

**stupid I am! How could I believe what Xuan said so easily? No matter what she said, I  
should have called**

**Mr Ye to confirm first in the morning.” Secretary Wang thought.**

**At that moment, Xuan was taking a shower happily in her room. She was surprised when  
secretary Wang**

**called her. After hanging up the phone, she got dressed quickly and went to the company.  
On the way to**

**the company, she thought whether she had given the show away and Jingyan doubted  
her.**

**“What if he doubts me? He has no proof anyway.” Xuan thought.**

**As soon as Xuan arrived at the company, secretary Wang said seriously, “Mr Ye is looking  
for you.”**

**“Mr Wang, what does he wants me with?” Xuan asked tentatively.**

**“You’ll know when you come to his office.” Secretary Wang said.**

**Standing at the door of Jingyan’s office, Xuan took a deep breath and knocked on the  
door. Then a deep**

**male voice came, “Push the door open and come in.”**

**“Mr Ye, are you looking for me?” Xuan said.**

**Jingyan raised his head and took a look at her, saying, “Where is my phone?”**

**“It’s in my bag.” Xuan said. Then Xuan took Jingyan’s phone out of her bag and put in on  
the table.**

**Jingyan was in such a hurry to chase Yiyao and he forgot to take his phone, so Xuan took  
his phone away**

when she left the hotel.

The battery of his phone hasn't run out. Jingyan looked at his phone and found no message nor call from

Yiyao, except for the phone call he made last night.

"Anything else?" Jingyan said coldly.

Xuan was stunned for a while. Then she shook her head and said, "No."

"You can go out." Jingyan said. After saying that, he lowered his head to continue working. Before

knowing all the information, he didn't want to make any decision.

Xuan was stunned. Then she walked out of Jingyan's office disappointedly. She thought Jingyan would

treat her better, or say something to her, but he was no different from usual, as if nothing had happened

last night.

Jingyan raised his head when he heard the door was closed. There was a complicated look in his eyes.

More than two hours later, all the information of Xuan was sent to Jingyan's mailbox.

Xuan was born in an ordinary family, and later her family owed a lot of debts because of her father's

gambling. After her parents got divorced, she has been living with her mother. She studies very hard at

school and she ranks among the best every time. She also has a good interpersonal relationship. She had

a boyfriend in college and broke up with him after being with him for two years for conflicting

personality.

Jingyan's eyes stopped on the line of words that she had a boyfriend and were with him for two years.

Jingyan had a lot of doubts. Have they kept a distance and haven't had sex during the two years when

they were together?

Jingyan didn't believe that.

The following material showed that Xuan had no special journey those days. She goes to work and go

home regularly every day. She went to the bar for a drink with some friends last night and ran into

Jingyan.

This's no different from what she said.

Everything seemed normal. At that moment, Jingyan's phone rang and he answered it quickly.

"Boss, the car you look for left Sky City around ten o'clock in the morning."

Although Jingyan knew it would be that result, he still felt disappointed. He covered his heart and said,

**“Which direction did the car go?”**

**“The south.”**

**“Look for it again to see if you can catch up with it.” Jingyan said. Jingyan didn’t want to give up even if there was a glimmer of hope. The reason why Jingyan let Yiyao go is that he thought he’s not worthy of her, but as things changed, he must try his best to find Yiyao.**

**“Yes, boss.”**

**Sitting on the leather executive chair and pondering for a long time, Jingyan called Xuan in again.**

**“Just tell me what you want.” Jingyan said. He looked at Xuan as if he was looking at a stranger.**

**Xuan looked at Jingyan tenderly and affectionately. “I believe that you know I like you, so what**

**happened last night was also my willingness. I don’t want anything.” Xuan said softly.**

**“You really don’t want anything?” Jingyan said without changing the look in his eyes.**

**“If you feel you owe me something, I would like to make a request.” Xuan said.**

**“Go ahead.” Jingyan said.**

**“I want to continue to work with you. Even if I will always be a secretary, I am happy.”**

**Xuan said in a way**

**neither fast nor slow.**

**Jingyan looked at her with deep eyes and sneered, saying, “Don’t you want me to marry you?”**

**A flash of surprise crossed Xuan’s face and it disappeared soon. Although it only lasted for two seconds,**

**Jingyan saw it.**

**Repressing the joy in her heart, Xuan said calmly, “I know who I am. I don’t deserve a man like you, so I**

**don’t dare to daydream like that.”**

**“Since you know it’s impossible for you to marry me, I will say nothing more.” Jingyan said.**

**Xuan didn’t ring a bell and didn’t know what he meant by saying that.**

**“I just said I am daydreaming out of politeness. Why he took that serious? Does he mean that even if I**

**had sex with him, it’s impossible for me to be his wife? Jingyan, why are so disobliging?”**

**Xuan thought.**

**When Xuan walked out of Jingyan’s office distractedly, she heard Jingyan said “wait” suddenly.**

**When she turned around, Jingyan looked straight into her eyes, saying, “I never like to be in debt. If what**

**happened last night is anything as you said, I will agree to your request, but that’s all. If that’s not what**

**you said, I will show no mercy to you.”**

Though Xuan was panic in her heart, she looked calm. “Mr Ye, what do you mean by that? Do you mean I came on to you to have sex with you? I am an ordinary girl, but I won’t do such a shameful thing.

Besides, I lost my virginity to you. How can you say that?” Xuan said.

“The virginity means nothing to me. I just said that to remind you in case you forget to tell something important to me.” Jingyan said contemptuously.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 317: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 317 She’s Pregnant (1)

Xuan Zhao’s hands, which were behind her back, were clenched. “What I said is true. If you don’t believe me, you can go to look it up.” Xuan said.

“Of course I will look it up, but...” Jingyan Ye stared at her maliciously and said, “If I find out the truth is different from what you said, I will make you disappear from the world.”

A cold shiver ran down Xuan’s spine. For a moment she wanted to tell Jingyan the truth, but she



clenched her teeth and didn't do that. "Mr Ye, every word I said is true. Look it up if you want. I'm going out first." Xuan said.

Xuan walked out of Jingyan's office calmly and hurried back to her seat. When she sat on her chair, she was almost paralyzed.

"He is terrible. His eyes seem to devour me. What should I do? Should I tell him the truth?" Xuan thought.

When that idea came out, her herself negated it.

"I can't tell the truth to him. I have such a good chance at last. How can I give up so easily? Just as the saying goes, nothing venture, nothing gain. I will take a chance. But Jingyan just talked with the tongue in the cheek. Did he know something?" Xuan thought.

Then Xuan suddenly thought of her ex-boyfriend. "I'd better tell him that he should say we have never had sex if he is asked. If Jingyan knows I lost my virginity long ago, all lies will be exposed. Fortunately, when we fell in love, my ex-boyfriend offered to live together with me several times and I refused.

Otherwise, no one will believe we haven't had sex." Xuan thought.

For several days, there was no progress on the investigation of what Xuan said and no news from Yiyao

Duan. Jingyan was down in the dumps and he was unable to sleep. He sent numerous messages to Yiyao

and called her many times, but he didn't receive any reply and the phone never got through, either

powering off or not being in service area, or it couldn't be connected.

Wearing a thin nightgown, Jingyan stood on the balcony on the second floor. He looked up at the bright

moon and said to himself, "Yiyao, is this the end of our relationship?"

On a mound in the mountain area, Yiyao lay on a boulder and looked up at the starry sky.

As soon as she

went back to the army, she took her team out for training. As she was not happy, the training was

intensive. The soldiers were so tired of training that they fell into a deep sleep as soon as they closed

their eyes.

She put Jingyan's phone number on the blacklist, but she could see his messages in the interceptor. At

first she deleted some of the messages, but then she couldn't help but read some messages.

There were a few lines which she read with apprehension.

**"I drank a lot of wine that night and I didn't wake up until you knocked on the door. I want to ask you how did you know which hotel and room I was?" Jingyan texted. Yiyao read that message for a long time and she suddenly understood something. She is not stupid, on the contrary, she is very clever.**

**"So the girl should have sent the message to me to ask me to go the hotel. Her purpose was to have me see it all and break up with Jingyan. The reason is very simple. Women are willing to use all kinds of means to be with Jingyan, such an excellent man, no matter for the sake of his appearance, or his money.**

**But even if the message was from the girl, they did have sex.**

**Yiyao wouldn't forgive Jingyan for that alone.**

**The moon is bright at night, especially on such a quiet mound.**

**After training in the mountains for more than half a month, Yiyao received an order. She was ordered to**

**bring the team back immediately to perform a special and rigorous task.**

**Zhuque moved nearer to Yiyao and asked, "Captain, what's the task?"**

**"I don't know." Yiyao said.**

**"Last time we went to the iceberg, and will we be asked to go to a sea of fire this time?" Zhuque asked.**

**Yiyao took a look at him and said, "You are not a firefighter. Why should you go there?"**

**"Oh, that's right." Zhuque said.**

**After sitting back to his seat, Zhuque saw Xuanwu, who was next to him, stare at the phone and giggle.**

**Zhuque gave Xuanwu a slap on the head and said, "Stop it. You've seen that picture a million times. We**

**are know you have a girlfriend."**

**"I like to see the picture of my girlfriend. Do you have a girlfriend?" Xuanwu said.**

**After hearing that, Zhuque was depressed. Putting on a long face, he moved nearer to Yiyao again and**

**said, "Captain, didn't you say you will organize some blind dates? Why there is no progress of that?"**

**Yiyao looked out of the window and said, "It's under preparation. It will be held as soon as the task is over."**

**"Really? That's nice." Zhuque said. Then Zhuque exchanged his experiences with others happily. Yiyao**

**was lost in thought. She thought if she should go to the blind date to find a boyfriend.**

**When it was just dark, Yiyao arrived at the military chief's office.**

**“Chief!” Yiyao shouted loudly.**

**“Come in!” The chief said.**

**Yiyao pushed the door open and saluted. “Chief, Red Flame is reporting for duty.” Yiyao said.**

**Jun Duan beckoned her and said, “Just sit down.”**

**Yiyao walked leisurely to sit down opposite Jun. She then picked up a banana on the table and began to**

**peel it. “Chief, what’s the hurry?”**

**“Take a look by yourself.” Jun said.**

**Yiyao took the document handed over by her father and read it. Then she stood up and asked with her**

**eyes wide open, “Chief, is this the task?”**

**“Of course it is.” Jun said.**

**“But why should we go? There should be a lot of people around the leader.” Yiyao said.**

**Jun beckoned her to sit down and said, “As you are a girl, it’s more convenient for you to be with the**

**leader. Besides, you can’t always be on the front line. Your future physical condition will not allow you to**

**be on the front line even if you want to do that. This task is paving your way ahead. It’s helpful to you to**

**know some leaders.”**

**Yiyao didn’t refute, because what her father said is true. Special forces soldiers need excellent skills and**

**physical qualities. Although she is now unbeatable, the functions of her body will decline with age and**

**she will not be fit for frontline work beyond 30.**

**“Dad, when will we go to perform the task?” Yiyao asked.**

**“The others don’t need to go. You go to perform the task alone. You will go to perform the task**

**tomorrow morning and someone will arrange that for you.” Jun said.**

**Yiyao saluted and said, “Yes, sir.”**

**“This is a special task. You have to do everything you can to keep the lady safe.” Jun said seriously.**

**“I guarantee to fulfill the task.” Yiyao said with a strong facial expression. Then Yiyao said with a smile,**

**“Dad, I’m leaving now.”**

**“Stop! I haven’t finished my question. What’s the rush?” Jun shouted to stop Yiyao, who had rushed to**

**the door. After hearing that, Yiyao stopped reluctantly.**

**“Anything else?” Yiyao asked.**

**“You went to training after you returned from Sky City. I had no time to ask you what happened between**

**you and Jingyan...” Jun said.**

## Chapter 317 She's Pregnant (2)

Yiyao Duan knew her father wanted to ask about it, so she hurriedly interrupted him and said, "Father,

let's talk about it after I finish the task. I'm leaving now."

Then before Commander Duan said something, she ran out of the office like a shot.

Jun sighed helplessly when he saw Yiyao look like that. "It seemed that there's something wrong

between Yiyao and Jingyan Ye, otherwise she wouldn't avoid this as taboo. I should help Yiyao find a

boyfriend. After the Spring Festival, she will be 29 years old, so she can't put off finding a boyfriend any

longer." Jun thought.

After arranging the training, Yiyao boarded on the helicopter to pick her up with a backpack the next morning.

"I have seen this noble and gentle lady on TV before, and I didn't expect to see her with my own eyes in

my lifetime." Yiyao thought. Yiyao, who has experienced a lot of things, was very excited to see that lady.

After a series of ID checks and security checks, Yiyao was met by a handsome man in a black suit.

"Hello, I'm the lady's chief of guard. You can call me Eagle." The man said.

"Hello, I'm Yiyao Duan from C Army. My code name is Red Flame." Yiyao said.

Eagle led her in and said, "The lady is meeting guests. Let me tell you about the task first."

"OK." Yiyao said.

"Half a month later, the leading cadre and the lady will go to Sky City for investigation.

Your only task is

to provide close escort for the lady. Then no matter what happens, you must protect the lady's safety."

Eagle said gravely and seriously.

"I understand." Yiyao said.

Eagle led her to a small room next to the reception room. Then Eagle said with a smile, "I read your

information before you come. I know you are a very good soldier. This half a month, you need to be

familiar with the lady's living habits and all the knowledge of being a guard."

"OK." Yiyao said.

Eagle had a more favorable impression for her and said, "To be a guard is to do a lot of things and speak

little. Is there anything else you want to ask?"

After thinking for a while, Yiyao asked somewhat excitedly, "Do I need to say something when I see the

lady later?"

Eagle smiled and said, "No. Just say whatever the lady asks you. Don't be nervous. The lady is quite affable."

"How can I not be nervous? I never dreamed that I would see her in person." Yiyao said. Then she took a deep breath, but before she finished doing that, the door was opened. A dignified and graceful woman said to Yiyao and Eagle with a smile, "The lady's guests are gone, and you two can go in." "Let's go. This is Miss Chen, lady's housekeeper." Eagle said. "Hello, I'm Yiyao Duan." Yiyao said to Miss Chen politely.

Miss Chen greeted Yiyao with a nod and said, "Hello."

When the door of the reception room was opened, a high-end and elegant layout spread out before eyes. The crimson, rosewood tables and chairs, and the painting on the wall, all show the overwhelming heaviness of history.

The lady was sitting on the beige sofa reading a book. She wore a pale blue handmade silk cheongsam and her hair was neatly coiled at the back. She looked up when she heard the sound of footsteps.

Yiyao's palms were sweating. There was only one thought in her mind. "How beautiful the lady is! She is not only beautiful in her appearance, but also has a noble and elegant inward beauty that is outwardly attractive." Yiyao thought.

Although the lady just smiled faintly, Yiyao couldn't help but respect her. This is the aura of a superior and no one beats.

"Lady, this is your guard, Yiyao Duan." Eagle said.

Yiyao walked up to the lady and saluted, saying, "Hello, lady."

The lady smiled and held out her hand. Yiyao immediately shook hands with the lady.

"Hello. You are very good-looking." The lady said with a smile.

Yiyao felt extremely flattered and said with red face, "Thank you."

"Don't be nervous." The lady let go of Yiyao's hand and said, "Your name is Yiyao Duan, right? I will call

you Miss Duan. How old are you?"

"Lady, I am 28." Yiyao said.

"Are you married?" The lady asked.

"Not yet." Yiyao said.

"There is no need to worry about that. Nowadays young people don't get married at a young age. A nice

girl like you needs a nice husband." The lady said like an ordinary elder.

Yiyao said nothing but giggled.

“Well, I don’t have anything for you to do and you can go to rest now. You can ask Miss Chen if you have any question.” The lady said.

“Yes, lady.” Yiyao said.

The lady sat down and went on reading. “The girl looks good. Her eyes are clear.” The lady said to Miss Chen next to her.

“As she is sent to protect you, she is certainly good.” Miss Chen said.

Yiyao heaved a heavy sigh after she walked out of the reception room with Eagle. Within minutes, her back was wet.

“It’s normal to be nervous when you see the lady for the first time. You won’t be nervous when you see her more often.” Eagle said. Eagle is a person who has had the experience, so he knew how Yiyao felt.

Yiyao smiled and nodded her head.

Then Eagle took her to where she lives and told her a lot more about what the guards need to know.

Yiyao’s learning ability and adaptability are very good. In just two days, she knew when the lady gets up for a walk, have meals, meet guests and go to bed.

Yiyao’s main job is to protect the lady when she is at various events. As the lady didn’t have any events

these two days, Yiyao tried her best to cram all kinds of knowledge.

### Chapter 317 She’s Pregnant (3)

The third day in the evening, when Yiyao Duan was walking with the lady, she saw her intermediate officer for the first time.

The officer had just returned from a visit to a remote mountain area. He wore a black suit and smiled warmly.

“You are back.” The lady said with a tender smile.

The officer walked up to the lady and took her hand. The officer walked slowly with the lady and said,

“Yes, I have just come back.”

Yiyao once imagined what it would be like for the two most powerful men in the country to get along together. Yiyao didn’t expect them to be so warm and sweet, like an ordinary couple.

“I cooked your favorite chicken soup and braised pork ribs in brown sauce at noon. Eat more later.” The lady said.

**“OK. What I wanted to eat most these days is the braised pork ribs in brown sauce.” The officer said.**

**“Do you have to work at night?” The lady said.**

**“There’s a meeting after dinner, but it’s in the conference room. I’m not going out. I’m a little tired.” The officer said.**

**After walking dozens of meters, the lady turned to wave at Yiyao. When Yiyao reached her, she spoke to the officer, “This is my guard, Miss Duan.”**

**Yiyao saluted and said, “Hello, leading cadre. I’m Yiyao Duan from C Army.”**

**“Oh, you are the daughter of Jun Duan.”The officer said with a smile.**

**“Yes.” Yiyao said.**

**“I was told that she is a sharp knife of the C Army, and no man in the army could beat her. They compare**

**her to Mulan of the C Army. I didn’t expect Jun would send her to be the guard.” The officer said to the lady.**

**“It turns out that Miss Duan is so good.” The lady said in surprise.**

**Yiyao couldn’t believe that the leading cadre knows her. She was nervous and excited.**

**“Leading cadre, lady, I’m flattered. They just call me Mulan for fun.” Yiyao said.**

**“Miss Duan, don’t be modest. Some time ago you took your team to the Kunlun Mountains to block the**

**invasion of foreign lawbreakers and you did a very good job. I signed the order of commendation myself.” The officer said.**

**The more the officer said, the more shy Yiyao was. “Leading cadre, don’t flatter me. It’s the contribution**

**of my comrades, not just mine.” Yiyao said.**

**“Well, you are a person who don’t claim credit for yourself. It’s with soldiers like you that the common**

**people can live in peace.” The officer said.**

**“This is our duty as soldier.” Yiyao looked firm and said.**

**At that moment, red clouds were all over the sky and the autumn wind was blowing gently. Everything was just right.**

**When Yiyao took over the new task, Sky City was also making all-round preparation for the leadership’s investigation. As the leading company of Sky City, Yehuang Group is one of the companies to be investigated. Therefore, Jingyan Ye not only attended various meetings in Sky City these days, but also went to inspect each branch of the company to make every effort to achieve perfection.**

As Jingyan got busy, he felt time passed faster. The scar on his heart also began to scab. But when he closed his eyes at night when all was still, Yiyao's angry and desperate face emerged in his mind. His scar ached at that moment.

One morning, when Jingyan was dealing with the tedious work as usual, Xuan Zhao knocked at the door and came in.

Without looking up, Jingyan asked, "What's the matter?"

Since the day of negotiation, Xuan has been much more enthusiastic about him, but he turned a blind eye to that. He was more indifferent to her than before.

A sheet of the hospital's diagnosis was handed to him, and he heard a news that's enough to blow him up.

"Mr Ye, I'm pregnant." Xuan said.

Jingyan raised his head and his mind went blank. Looking at the faint joy on Xuan's face, it took him a long time to say something. "What did you say?" Jingyan said.

"I am pregnant more than a month. That's the hospital report." Xuan said.

Jingyan looked down at the diagnostic sheet. He didn't understand the data, but he did understand the last few words. They read Xuan's pregnant.

Jingyan felt no pleasant surprise, and the joy in being a father. He was just shocked and incredulous.

Jingyan forced himself to calm down and threw down the papers on his hand. Then he stood up and went out, saying, "Come with me to the hospital."

He didn't believe it. How could it be such a coincidence? He wanted to confirm it himself. Xuan followed him and smirked. She wasn't afraid to go to the hospital because she's pregnant.

Instead of driving, Jingyan hailed a taxi from the side of the road. He was afraid he would run into a fence or a tree if he drives.

Arriving at an expensive private hospital, Jingyan took Xuan to the obstetrics and gynecology department for a check-up in person. He stood next to a B-mode ultrasonic device.

Xuan lay in bed and looked at the B-mode ultrasonic device. Then she heard what she wanted to hear.

"The woman is indeed pregnant. The embryo is well developed and the fetus is almost 35 days old." The doctor said.

Jingyan froze in place. 35 days ago was the time when they were at the hotel.



How could this happen?

Xuan wiped the cold liquid from her stomach with toilet paper and got off the bed. She walked silently

out of the examination room. She looked worried, but in fact, she was very happy.

“Good, everything is going according to my plan. Even if I can’t be the wife of Jingyan, I will get a

generous compensation.” Xuan thought.

Of course, she preferred to be Jingyan’s wife, because she could not only have a high status, but also has

a lot of money.

Jingyan walked out of the examination room with a cold facial expression. He was somewhat desperate.

Xuan knew that Jingyan was thinking of Yiyao, but she didn’t say anything.

Jingyan and Xuan walked out of the clinic building, the one behind the other. The sun was warm outside,

but Jingyan felt like he’s in a cold place, shivering all over.

After being silent for a long time, Jingyan said coldly, “Just abort the child. I can give you as much money

as you want.”

Xuan stepped back in horror. She put her hands on her belly and said, “No way. I will give birth to it.”

Jingyan stared at her and said, “We made a mistake that night, and there’s no need to perpetuate it.”

“No. It’s a mistake for you, but for me, it’s the best memory.” Xuan said. Then tears filled Xuan’s eyes

and she said as she cried, “Mr Ye, you can be cruel to me, but the child is innocent. You can’t do that to

the child.”

Jingyan’s heart was softened for a while, but then he said coldly, “Xuan, I don’t love you, and I won’t love

the child. Do you think he will be happy after birth?”

“It doesn’t matter that you don’t love him, but I will give him all my love. I won’t abort my child. Never.”

Xuan said firmly. Then she left quickly. Looking at the hasty view of her back, Jingyan was utterly

confused.

“What should I do? Am I and Yiyao destined not to be together? Why is it so hard to be with the one I

like?” Jingyan thought.

.....

Ye’s villa.

Kerry was fishing by the lake, while Venus was painting on a nearby bench. Venus was painting an old

man who is fishing, although Kerry was still too untrammelled and romantic in character to be called as an old man.

Then Henry walked up to them and said, "Sir Kerry, there is a girl at the door and she wants to see you and Venus."

"Who is she? Do you know her?" Kerry asked lazily.

"She is Xuan Zhao, Jingyan's secretary." Henry said.

Venus kept her eyes on the painting and asked casually, "What is her doing here? Pingan is in the company."

"Venus, do you forget that Jingyan was in the hotel with Xuan..." Henry whispered to remind them.

"Oh, that's her." Venus remembered suddenly and put down the brush on her hand and looked at Kerry,

saying, "What does she want to do?"

Kerry sneered and said, "What else can she do? She must come here to ask us to pay her." Kerry has no

favorable impression for such a scheming woman. Although there's no evidence show that nothing

happened that night, Kerry trusts his instincts.

"Bring her in." Venus said.

"OK." Henry Said.

Venus was in no mood to paint. "It has been more than a month and I haven't heard Pingan say anything

about it. I thought it's over, but it isn't over yet."

"Hum, maybe it's just getting started." Kerry said. As soon as Kerry said that, the fishing rod moved.

Kerry quickly pulled the rod up and a plump grass carp was on the hook.

Kerry's good mood seemed not be disturbed. He put the fish in the bucket and laughed.

"Well, I'm going

to show off my skills tonight." Kerry said.

"Do you know how to cook?" Venus asked.

"Don't look down upon me. Have you forgotten that I can cook?" Kerry said.

Venus remembered the old days and said, "Ah, I remember when I pretended to be Yan Chu, you went

to my apartment on purpose to bum meals off, but you cooked for me. How considerate you were!"

Kerry also remembered that incident. Kerry came up to Venus with the bucket and smiled meaningfully,

saying, "In fact, I want to have sex with you that time. Cooking is just an excuse."

Venus pushed him away and said shyly, "We are an old married couple. Can't you be serious?"

"I'm serious." Kerry shrugged and said. While Venus was neatening the easel, Kerry leaned over and

kissed her on the cheek. Then he smiled contentedly and said, “Besides, my wife is always the most beautiful woman. She is not old at all.”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 318: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 318 You Must Abort the Child (1)

“You have a sweet mouth!” Venus said.

Kerry lowered his head and whispered in her ear, “Do you want to have a taste?”

After hearing that, Venus blushed. She was both shy and angry. “What Ruyi said is right.

You don’t

behave yourself as an elder.” Venus said.

“Gee, I’m in my home...” Kerry said. Then Kerry saw Henry take Xuan Zhao in from the corner of his eyes.

He stopped smiling immediately and said to Venus, “Xuan is coming.”

Venus turned to look. Behind Henry, a girl in a pink windbreaker approached. She looks beautiful and slender.

It turned out that she is Xuan Zhao.

Unlike Kerry, Venus had no malice towards Xuan. In Venus opinion, it's all Jingyan's fault. She thought

Xuan is a victim. As Venus had a similar experience with Xuan, she was kind to Xuan.

When Xuan came up to them, Venus noticed that her eyes were red, as if she had cried.

"Sir Kerry, Venus, this is Xuan." Henry said.

Xuan looked up and Kerry and Venus. "Hello, Mr Ye, Mrs Ye." Xuan said politely.

"Hello," Venus said with a smile, "What do you want to see us about?"

Xuan's tears rolled down her cheeks. "I didn't mean to disturb you both, but only you can decide this for

me." Xuan said in a lovingly pathetic way.

Venus pitied Xuan when she saw that Xuan was as big as her daughter. "Just tell us what it is. Don't cry."

Venus said.

"You must know what happened more than a month ago. Although I like Jingyan Ye very much, I know

he doesn't like me. So I treat what happened as a dream and I try to forget it. Today I find out I am

pregnant, but Jingyan asked me to abort the child." Xuan said as she cried.

Kerry and Venus looked at each other in surprise. "You said you are pregnant?" Venus asked.

Xuan nodded and said, "Yes. I just know it today. Jingyan didn't believe me and took me to the hospital

to do a check-up. The fetus is 35 days old."

After hearing that, Kerry and Venus didn't know whether they should be happy or worried. It would be

nice to have a grandson, of course, but Xuan is not their son's cup of tea.

After feeling it's pitiful for Xuan to stand in the wind, Venus walked up to Xuan and held her hand. Venus

drew Xuan to the bench and said, "Don't stand as you are pregnant. Sit down and tell us what you want

to say."

"Thank you, Mrs Ye." Xuan said in a choked voice.

"Don't cry and wipe your tears away." Venus handed Xuan a piece of toilet paper and said, "Your name is

Xuan Zhao, right?"

Xuan nodded.

Venus looked up at Kerry and then said to comfort Xuan, "Well, our Ye family has always been very

liberal. This is the business of you and Jingyan, and you are supposed to deal with it yourself. But now

that you're pregnant, that's another story. Just tell us first what's in your mind."

"I want to keep this baby. This is my first baby." Xuan sobbed and said.

Venus knows what it's like to be a mother. She held Xuan's hands and said, "Girl, don't be sad. Although we are elders, we can't make decisions by our own in this matter. Just stay here and let's discuss it in the evening when Jingyan is back."

"Mrs Ye, I won't abort my child." Xuan took Venus's hands and said firmly.

"You can rest assured that Ye family won't bully you. We will give you a satisfactory answer." Venus said.

Xuan looked sad, but she was secretly pleased in her heart. "I heard that in Ye family, the person with the most say is not the once famous Kerry, but the graceful woman with a kindly face in front of me.

Therefore, I will be one step closer to success if I gain her trust. Now it turns out that the rumor is true."

Xuan thought.

Kerry looked down at Xuan, who was crying. He always thought it was too much of a coincidence, but he couldn't say anything, because he had no evidence.

Xuan had been staying at Ye's villa that afternoon. The maid brought her the freshest fruit. She saw the

gorgeous decoration, received princess-like treatment, and experienced the plush sofa.

She finally

understood why so many women want to marry into a wealthy family. Having seen Ye's villa, she looked

down upon on her small and humble two-bedroom apartment.

Xuan made up her mind that he would use this opportunity to stay at Ye's villa.

Venus didn't want Xuan to be bored, so she brought a cup of hot water to her and talked with her.

"Xuan, where are you come from?" Venus asked.

Xuan wanted to narrow the distance between herself and Venus, so she said lovingly, "I live in Sky City

and I met Jingyan when I was a child."

"Really?" Venus said. Venus was not surprised to hear that, because she thought Jingyan could impress

everyone with his appearance.

"I was in primary school then. One afternoon after school I was bullied by some senior students, and

Jingyan passed by and fought off those students. I have remembered Jingyan ever since."

Xuan said.

Xuan didn't want to hide her family background, because she knew the people of Ye family had

investigated her, so she said frankly, "Later, when I went to college, my father owed gambling debts. One

night, the creditor found me and asked me to pay for the debts. It's Jingyan and his sister who saved me.

Then I made up my mind to study hard to work at Jingyan's company one day. Finally I made it."

Venus had no idea that Jingyan and Xuan met before. From what Xuan said, Venus knew she is a hard

working girl, because it's hard to be an employee of Yehuang Group.

"How about your parents?" Venus asked.

"My parents divorced years ago and I have been living with my mother. Two days ago, my grandmother

was ill and my mother went to the countryside to take care of my grandmother." Xuan said.

Venus sighed and said, "You are a poor girl!"

Xuan smiled and said, "Mrs Ye, I don't think I am poor. After all, I still have a good job and I can support

myself. But if I have to raise a child..." When she finished speaking, her smile disappeared and she

looked worried.

Venus patted her on the hand and said, "Don't worry. We won't turn a blind eye to the child if you give

birth to it. After all, the child has the blood of Ye family."

Xuan smiled and said, "Thank you, Mrs Ye. I am not afraid that I can't afford to raise the child. I'm afraid

that I can't take care of the child. It's my first time to be a mother."

"Silly girl, all mothers have to learn from knowing nothing. Besides, we can help you take care of the

child." Venus said.

After hearing that, Xuan nodded and smiled at Venus gratefully.

Chapter 318 You Must Abort the Child (2)

In the evening, just before dinner, Jingyan Ye came home exhausted. Without looking at the living room,

he said, "I don't want to eat dinner." Then he went upstairs. After he took a few steps, Venus said,

"Pingan, come here first."

"Mom, I'm tired today. I want..." Jingyan said as he turned. Then he saw Xuan Zhao, standing in the living

room, and said coldly, "What are you doing here?"

Xuan immediately hid behind Venus, like a frightened rabbit.

"Why are you so fierce? Who makes you angry? Come here." Venus said unpleasantly.

As soon as Jingyan saw Xuan, he knew her intention of coming here. "No wonder she didn't go to work

this afternoon and her phone was off. It turns out that she comes to my home to get succor." Jingyan

thought.

Helplessly, Jingyan walked to the living room and sat down on the sofa wearily. "Mom, shall I take care of

this myself?" Jingyan said patiently.

Venus snorted and said, "What do you want to do? Ask Xuan to abort the child?"

Jingyan looked up at Xuan, and didn't say anything.

"I taught you when you were little that you should be responsible as you are a man. It's your fault what

happened that night. How can you ask Xuan to abort the child? Do you have any idea how bad an

abortion can be for a woman?" Venus said indignantly. Then Venus noticed that Jingyan was tired and

there were heavy dark circles under his eyelids, so her heart was softened. Venus sat down beside

Jingyan and said, "Pingan, I know what you are thinking. But now that things have happened, why don't

we find a way to have it both ways?"

Jingyan clasped his hands together and didn't speak for a long time.

"I don't want this child. It's OK to call me a man who cheats on a woman or say I am irresponsible. I just

don't want this child. With this child, I will be stuck with Xuan forever. I am afraid I won't even be

qualified to say I love Yiyao Duan when I see her next time." Jingyan thought.

The atmosphere was at an impasse and no one wanted to compromise. Kerry was sitting beside reading

the newspaper as if it had nothing to do with him and he was just a spectator.

Kerry didn't want to make his wife angry or embarrass his son, so the best thing to do was to shut up.

"I am back." Ruyi's voice came from the door, "Oh, why are there so many people today?"

Ruyi skipped into the living room and saw Xuan sitting in the corner of the sofa. Although Ruyi didn't

know Xuan well, she knew who Xuan is when she saw Jingyan's facial expression.

"Nothing happened for the past more than a month. Why is she here now?" Ruyi thought.

Chuxue Ye sat next to Jingyan and asked Venus with a smile, "Mom, who is she?"

"She is Xuan Zhao." Venus said.

"Xuan Zhao?" Chuxue pretended to be confused and wagged her head to think for a long time, saying,

"Oh, I remember that she is the one who took my brother to the hotel when my brother was drunk."

What Chuxue said was so profound that everyone present could not help being embarrassed. Even

Xuan's heart was racing.

"Hello, Miss Ye." Xuan stood up and greeted Chuxue.

"Sit down." Chuxue looked at Xuan with a faint smile on her face and said, "Although you have had sex with my brother, I have a question I've been keeping under my skin for a long time. I want to ask you as I see you today."

"Go ahead, please." Xuan said nervously.

Chuxue crossed her legs and said, "My brother was drunk that night. Why didn't you just take him back to Ye's villa, but took him to the hotel? Don't you know it's dangerous for a girl to be alone with a man at night?"

Xuan's face turned red gradually and she said, "I didn't think about it at that time, and I didn't know where your house is."

"Really? I heard you are my brother's secretary. Why don't you know where your boss lives?" Chuxue asked.

Xuan lowered her head nervously and said, "I didn't do my job well. I really didn't know where Mr Ye lives."

"So how do you know where he lives today? By the way, you are here on your own, right?" Chuxue said.

Xuan bit her lower lip and didn't know how to answer. She was afraid that the whole thing would be

exposed, so she stood up and said to Venus, "Mrs Ye, you don't have to press me for an answer. Since

you don't want the child, I will raise it by myself. Don't bother taking care of the child."

"Child? Are you pregnant?" Chuxue said in surprise. "No wonder she comes to our home. Fortunately, I

was wise enough to take the pill." Chuxue thought.

"Ruyi!" Venus said and gave Chuxue a warning look. Chuxue curled her lip and didn't say anything more.

"Don't be angry. Chuxue has been spoiled since she was a child. If she has any questions, she must make

them clear." Venus said softly to comfort Xuan, "Just sit down. Let's talk about it slowly." Xuan didn't mean to leave, so she sat down again.

"Pingan, just say something." Venus poked Jingyan in the arm and said.

Jingyan opened his eyes and said emotionlessly, "I don't want this child. You can either say I am

cold-blooded or irresponsible. In a word, this is my attitude."



What Jingyan said deadened the atmosphere again. Xuan was very sad and looked at Venus, a straw for her to clutch at. Venus couldn't bear to see Xuan like that, but she also couldn't scold Jingyan again and again. Then she turned to look at Kerry and said, "Just say something." Kerry put down the newspaper leisurely and said, "It's up to you. I'm all yours." "Dad, you are such a peacemaker." Chuxue said to tease Kerry. Kerry winked at Chuxue and they two smiled self-consciously. After thinking for a while, Venus said, "Since you all don't declare where you stand, I will do that. After all, this child is related to us by blood. Xuan is also a victim. As she insists on keeping the child, we can't do a thoughtless thing. Just keep this child. We can afford to raise a child." Xuan was exulted and she almost knelt to Venus. "Thank you, Mrs Ye." Xuan said. Venus is a kind person. Thinking that Xuan's pregnant, and Xuan's mother's not with her, Venus said, "You need someone to take care of you now. So why don't you live here..." "Mom," Jingyan interrupted Venus immediately and said, "She can't live here."

"Xuan's mother is not with her and she needs someone to take care of her." Venus said. "Mom, we have so many residential holdings and she can live anywhere with a nanny. Why you ask her to live with us?" Jingyan said. After hearing that, Venus was angry. She lost her temper with her son for the first time and said, "It all your fault. It's not a big deal that you don't want to be responsible for it, but how can you behave like that?" "OK. Just let her live here. I will leave." Jingyan said. Then he turned and walked to the door of the villa. Chuxue was surprised by this series of events and she ran after Jingyan, saying, "Brother." Venus pointed to the view of Jingyan's back and asked Kerry, "Is he venting his anger on me?" "Don't be angry. I will give him a lesson." Kerry said. "Who am I doing this for? If he hadn't been drunk, I wouldn't have to make peace here." Venus shivered out of anger and said.

Seeing Jingyan leave and Venus is angry, Xuan said guiltily, "Mrs Ye, I'd better leave here. I don't want you to come conflict with Jingyan for the sake of me. I will take a good care of the child." Chapter 318 You Must Abort the Child (3) "Just let him go, he has his own thought now and even dares to talk back to his mother. Just stay outside and never come back again." Venus was so angry that her face turned red.

Jingyan kept saying that this was a scheme, but he found no evidence at all. Now the girl was pregnant, he didn't want to address this problem and even said those indifferent words. How could he do that?

She was very furious now.

Kerry quickly comforted Venus and then explained for Jingyan, "Don't be mad, someone will come to

inspect the company soon. I heard that he hadn't eaten well for a few days, he must be stressful. You are

his mother, of course you know him well. He will definitely apologize to you when things get down. I'll

scold him at that time."

Hearing this, Venus calmed down and felt worried, "Even if he is stressed, how could he force a girl to

abort the child? An integrate man shouldn't do this."

Kerry could only echo her words and said, "This is really his fault."

Xuan had heard before that the President of Yehuang Group was a nice man who really loves his wife.

Today, she was more impressed. How lucky was Mrs. Ye to marry such a man. She would be satisfied if

Jingyan showed a bit love to her.

The sound of the car was heard from outside, Jingyan had really left.

Hearing this, Xuan sighed, why didn't Jingyan like her? She was as same as Yiyao, except her family

background. He didn't want to stay with her for a single moment. Then, Chuxue walked in somewhat

depressed, she stretched out her hands and said, "Brother says he will stay at the apartment these days."

Hearing this, Venus became angry again and said, "Well, that's fine, just let him stay there forever."

Chuxue took a glimpse of Xuan and felt unhappy, then she said, "I have no appetite, I'm going to sleep now."

"How can you do that? You will be hungry at night."

"Well, I'm on a diet." She replied simply. If she was Xuan, she would definitely abort the child for Jingyan

didn't like the child at all. The child would live in suffer. If Xuan just wanted the money and acted more

frankly, she wouldn't treat her like that. Now this woman not only wanted to be the Young Lady in Ye

family, but also wanted Jingyan's love. She was really good at plotting and found a suitable helper.

Then only three people were left in the living room, Venus felt embarrassed and held Xuan's hands, then she said, "Well, don't mind them, come to have dinner with me." Xuan pretended to be worry and replied, "Madam, I'd better go, I don't want to disturb your life." Venus was angry, of course she wouldn't let her go, "It's none of our business, you are pregnant now, you have the right to live here."

"But, I don't want President Ye to hate me." Xuan said in a pitiful manner. Venus led her to the restaurant and said, "Jingyan is stubborn, just give him some time. He will come to you when things get down." Xuan nodded without saying more. Then she lived in Ye family. At evening, after Kerry finished showering, Venus stretched her head and asked, "Do you think I'm impulsive today?" Kerry wiped his hair with the towel and replied, "You finally realized that?" "Really?" Venus quickly sat up and said with a complicated expression, "I've thought about that, Pingan was right, we can find a housekeeper to look after Xuan, why did I agree her to live here? I must be crazy." "Well, you were very angry at that time. Since she has already lived in, don't think too much about it." Kerry lifted her chin and kissed her on the lips, "Sleep now." Venus pushed his face away, after thinking for a while, she continued, "Xuan is quite well except her family background. Why don't you like her?"

Kerry directly lifted the quilt and lied in, then he kept caressing Venus's waist, "Well, first impression is very important, we all like Yiyao. Besides, just as Chuxue said, Xuan should bring Jingyan home, why didn't she do that? She must have other purposes." "But she's pregnant now, we can't just ignore her." Venus said reluctantly. "That's why I didn't stop you, just let her stay here, but you have to keep an eye on her." Hearing this, Venus sighed, "I really worry about them, they were very obedient in their childhood, but now everything changes." Kerry put his head around Venus's neck and kissed her. Then he said, "Well, that's what we have to endure." "Don't do that!" Before Venus could finish her words, Kerry directly kissed her. It was a bit cold outside.

**Jingyan was drinking on the balcony of his apartment in the city center.**

**After knowing that Xuan was pregnant, he was shocked and didn't know how to deal this. How could he**

**explain to Yiyao when next time he met her? He was not qualified to love her any more.**

**Why could this**

**happen? This must be the God's punishment.**

**When he was young, his father always told him that life is equal. When you get some fortunes, you must**

**lose something. He lived quite well for the last twenty years. Now, it's time to get the punishment.**

**He really wanted to find Yiyao, but all he could do was to stand still and wait for her. He would either**

**forgot her or came to her. Child should be bred with love. If the child came to this world by accident, he**

**would give him nothing except money.**

**No matter what Xuan chose to do, he wouldn't adopt this child.**

**Share Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print**

**Leave a Reply**

**Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \***

**Comment**

**Name \***

**Email \***

**Website**

**Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.**

**© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved**

**Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy**

**Facebook**

**Back to top button**

**Tips**

**Home**

**Jobs**

**Sports Tips**

**My Mysterious...**

**The Rise Of..**

**Mary's Bad...**

**My Billionaire..**

**Search for**

**Sidebar**

**Follow**

**Monday, September 13 2021**

**Chapter 319: My Mysterious Husband**

0 17 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

### Chapter 319 I Really Want to See You (1)

After more than half a month of getting along with them, Yiyao Duan became familiar with the people

around her. And she also knew that the female security guard had to find someone to replace her

because she suddenly got sick and was hospitalized. She might return to the army after being on duty for

two months at most.

Compared with being a security guard, Yiyao still liked being in the army more. Although the former got

the promotion faster.

At night, Yiyao sat alone on the garden bench, thinking: Now that I'm going to the Sky City tomorrow, is

it possible that I run into him? But it's better for me not to run into him because I have nothing to say to

him.

There were footsteps behind her, and she knew it was the head of the guard, Eagle, without even

turning around.

"How come you are free at this moment?" Yiyao asked with a slight smile.

He then came over and sat next to her, with his hands in his trouser pockets, being quite leisure and

casual. His resolute face revealed calmness, which was rarely found at such a young age.

He asked: "How do you know it's me?"

Yiyao said calmly, "Not to mention you, as long as it is someone I know, I can tell who it is by hearing the

sound of their footsteps within three meters."

Eagle looked at her with slight admiration, saying: "No wonder it is said that you are the powerful figure

of the C Army, you really deserve the reputation."

"No, it's all my comrades' overpraise." Yiyao smiled lightly.

The girl under the moonlight was not as harsh as she was during the day. Her facial line was very soft,

her skin was as clear as a piece of paper, and her long eyelashes blinked. She was really beautiful.

Suddenly, Eagle felt sorry for her. He thought: Girls as old as her are either married or in love, while she

has to fight in immense dangers and difficulties.

After noticing his strange expression, she turned around and asked, "Why are you looking at me like

that?"

"I'm wondering if you have a boyfriend."

"Huh?" Yiyao didn't expect that the head of the guard who was always serious and indifferent asked her such a question.

Eagle then asked her, "Is the question strange?"

"Yes." Yiyao laughed. "What about you, do you have a girlfriend?"

Eagle shrugged his shoulders and sighed, "My parents introduced a few girls to me before, and I liked

one of them and we were together for a few months. But in the end, she dumped me because she

thought I was too busy with my work and had no time for her. And I haven't found a girlfriend since."

"Then you're better than me. I've never been in love before." Yiyao remembered a certain person,

smiling bitterly, "I did like someone before, but it's over between us before we even start our

relationship."

Eagle turned his head to look at the sky, and said in a low voice, "That's his loss, for ordinary men can not

deserve a girl like you."

"Well, if my father heard what you just said, he would both be happy and annoyed. He even would like

me to find a man to marry tomorrow."

"Commander Duan does not really think like that, right?"

Then Yiyao complained, "Last time he even let me go on a blind date. He always says that he would be

sorry to my mother if I can't get married, making me dare not to see him now. In fact, why do people

have to get married? Being single is also very good, since I can live a leisure life and I can only mind my

own business. When I get old, I can be directly sent into the nursing home and be sprinkled into the sea

after being cremated to become ashed when I die, then this life is also considered to be over."

Eagle looked at her in surprise, "Nowadays, many girls are thinking about how to marry a good man, I

didn't expect you to think like this."

"Have you ever been in the battlefield?" Yiyao suddenly asked.

Eagle shook his head, saying: "No."

Yiyao then said meaningfully, "If you had been to the battlefield, you would feel that your life is a grace

everyday after watching your comrades die. Today I am still here to talk to you, but maybe next month I will disappear, so why cause trouble for others?" Eagle had also been in the army, so of course he could understand her feelings. After patting her shoulder, Eagle got up and said, "Well, don't think too much, you have work to do tomorrow. Get some rest now." "Yes, I will." Then he left, and only Yiyao sat on the bench. She said to herself, "This is good, at least you won't have to part with her now that you are with her, and she can also take care of you. Pretty good."

The next day. Xuan Zhao got up early. Although she was pregnant, she still went to the company to work everyday, because she didn't want the people of the Ye family to think that she was effeminate, and she could only see Jingyan Ye at the company. Venus pulled her forearm, saying: "Wait, I'll ask the driver of the family to send you there." Xuan immediately refused, "No need, Mrs. Ye, I don't want to be so ostentatious and cause any gossip for Mr. Ye." Venus felt quite relieved, saying: "But you're pregnant, and you can't go there by bus." At that time, Chuxue Ye happened to come down from upstairs, then Venus told her, "Eat your breakfast now, and send Xuan to the company later." But Chuxue said reluctantly, "Why do I need to send her?" "Your store is right in front of the company, if you don't send her to the company, who else could it be?" Chuxue pouted, "I drive very fast. Now that she is pregnant, if something happens, I can't pay the price."

"Ruyi, how can you talk like that?" Venus became angry at once. "What I said is true." Chuxue was the loyal supporter of her brother, besides, she liked Yiyao more. Xuan said awkwardly, "No need. The villa is not far from the bus stop, I'll arrive there after walking for a few minutes." "No, just let Ruyi take you there, she also goes to her store anyway." After comforting Xuan, Venus turned around and glared at her daughter. Chuxue reluctantly agreed under her mother's serious gaze.

**“Okay, okay. Anyway, I won’t care if anything happens to her.” Saying those words, Chuxue ran to have breakfast, and she even asked the cook to pack one. Although Xuan smiled, she was full of anger, thinking: How come she treats me so badly now that I have never offended her? Chuxue’s car was a sports car, which was very fast. Before they left, Venus told her: “Drive slowly and be careful on the road.”**

**“Mom, this is a sports car, driving it slowly will only be laughed by those experienced drivers. I’m leaving now.”**

**Chapter 319 I Really Want to See You (2)**

**Chuxue Ye wore sunglasses and was quite indifferent all the way. She did not intend to chat at all, and**

**Xuan Zhao dared not to speak when she saw her serious expression although she had tried to talk with her for several times.**

**Then Xuan thought: Venus can be fooled, but I can not fool Chuxue. This girl is very observant, so I’d**

**better speak less and do less things in front of her.**

**She drove very fast to the company, then she parked her car in front of her store and got off of the car**

**with her breakfast, ignoring Xuan.**

**Xuan had the intention to please her, so she hurried to come up and say to her: “Do you always send**

**breakfast to Mr. Ye?”**

**Chuxue lifted her chin and said indifferently, “Yes.”**

**“If you are busy, I will bring it to him for you.”**

**Chuxue sneered in her heart, saying “I’m not busy. Anyway, I don’t have much to do in the morning.”**

**“Oh.”**

**Then Chuxue walked into the president’s elevator, and turned around to say to Xuan after she just**

**walked in: “The staff’s elevator is next to this elevator.”**

**Xuan’s face turned red, then she walked out of the elevator and said, bowing her head:**

**“Sorry, I am**

**wrong.” She seemed to be obedient, but in her heart, she cursed Chuxue for a thousand times: Let’s wait**

**and see what I will do to you when I become the mistress of the Ye family.**

**Usually Chuxue was not so arrogant and domineering, and she would not say anything if other people**



followed into the elevator. But she did not like this Xuan, so she deliberately caused her trouble.

When she arrived at the president's office, Jingyan Ye was looking at today's schedule, whose face was pale and eyelids were blue. And when he looked up and saw his sister, he asked in a hoarse voice, "Why are you here?"

"Knowing that you must have not had your breakfast, I specially brought it from home."  
"I don't have an appetite."

Chuxue opened the meal box, of which a few small steamed stuffed buns were on the first layer, a plate of side dish was on the second layer, and the preserved egg and lean meat porridge was on the bottom.

Then she said: "Try to eat some anyway. It is not common for your sister to do a good thing, if you do not eat, I will be quite embarrassed."

Then Jingyan had to take the chopsticks and the spoon and said: "Well, I will do you a favor."

Chuxue smiled and sat on the table, then she said worriedly after noticing his haggard look, "Did you drink again last night?"

"I drank some because I can't sleep without drinking."

"I know you do not feel well, but you also have to take care of your body. You are only 27 years old this

year, and your life is still long, maybe someday you will meet Yiyao Duan again, so you must make sure

that you have the strength to chase her at that time."

Jingyan looked up at her after eating a spoon of porridge, then he teased, "When have you become an emotional expert?"

"I'm not joking," Chuxue stood on tiptoe, "Anyway, I don't like this Xuan as my sister-in-law. I still like

Yiyao, who is so attractive and charming, and only such a girl can be worthy of my brother."

"Are you here to send me breakfast, or to send me a knife to hurt me, which keeps poking at my chest? If

you continue to say, I'm afraid that I can't eat this breakfast anymore." Jingyan looked at her helplessly.

"Fine, fine, I won't say anything. Eat your breakfast now. Then Chuxue suddenly remembered the thing

about tomorrow and asked curiously, "Brother, will that big shot really visit our company tomorrow?"

"That's the initial plan, but I don't know if it will change."

Chuxue said, "I also want to see them. Usually I can only see them in News broadcast on TV, but now they will come here in person, which makes me be excited enough when I just think of it. I heard that the first lady is also coming?"

Jingyan nodded, "Yes she will first visit the school for deaf-mutes tomorrow."

"Is that the one we funded?" Chuxue asked in surprise.

"Yes."

Chuxue then got excited, "Brother, can You help me? I want to go see her."

But Jingyan was quite serious, "Do you think she is someone you can see at any time? Don't be silly."

"But we are patrons of the school and I can attend the activity as a patron. Aren't you going to the factory to wait for them? Then I'll go to the school." Chuxue pulled her brother's arm and said in coquetry after seeing that her brother was quite indifferent, "Brother, can you just help me? I have not met any big shot. Just let me go there, okay? I beg you."

Jingyan was quite afraid of her coquetry, so he said: "Okay, okay, I really can't stand you. I'll call and communicate with the school. Now that the leaders of the school have had everything arranged now, it is not that simple for you to suddenly come there."

"Brother, I know you're the best to me!"

Jingyan then shook his head and smiled, "I don't want to be good to you at all. But you are my own sister no matter how."

"You take your time, don't forget to help me after you finish your meal. I'm going down first."

"Go now, you are quite annoying."

Then his office became quiet at once. Jingyan put the spoon down after he took a few bites of food. He really did not have a good appetite today.

This day was exceptionally busy for Jingyan, who came to the factory to check every detail to make sure that nothing would go wrong tomorrow.

The whole Sky City seemed to be immersed in an atmosphere of tension and excitement. The streets were cleaner than usual with the blooming flowers and green grass. And everyone was preparing with enthusiasm to welcome tomorrow's respectful guests.

The sun rose slowly from the east and a plane took off from Capital City and headed into the clouds.

Yiyao sat at the cabin door of the plane, looking at the tiny villages and cities outside the window, and she suddenly sighed with emotion in her heart, hoping that everything would go well this time and she could return to the army in the end.

More than two hours later, the plane landed at the dedicated airport in the Sky City. Then Yiyao put up her spirit to start her work. The lady was very kind to wave and shake hands with the receiving

personnel, while Yiyao was still very calm, observing the surrounding situation.

More than ten bullet-proof cars came to the city hall along the way. Then the senior officer went to a

meeting, while the first lady went to the school for deaf-mutes to condole according to the schedule.

Yiyao sat in the passenger seat and the first lady sat in the back and asked her with a smile, "Yiyao, have

you ever been to Sky City before?"

"I went to kindergarten here, and I have come here once or twice after I grew up."

"What a coincidence! Sky City is a very nice city, with a beautiful environment and fast economic development."

Yiyao said, "I also feel that it has changed a lot."

Of course, besides Yiyao, eight bruisers were also the first lady's security guards. But Yiyao was the closest to her.

When they arrived at the school, Yiyao got out of the car and opened the door for the first lady after she

saw that other security guards got off and informed her that it was safe.

"Welcome....." The teachers and students who had stood at the entrance long time ago were all

cheering excitedly after seeing the first lady.

The first lady walked up and shook hands with them one by one, telling them in a slight voice: "Hello,

you've had a long day." What followed was a series of visiting activities, but no matter where she went,

Yiyao kept a meter's distance from her and kept an eye on the surrounding situation.

The school prepared a program for the deaf children to perform on the stage, and under the stage, the

first lady was surrounded by other small children to watch them sing and dance. They applauded for the

children enthusiastically after they finished their performance, but Yiyao didn't listen to their singing at

all at all.

After they sang, the first lady went up to the stage and gave small gifts to each performer. She also squatted down and communicated with the performers in sign language, and then she came down with the youngest child in her arms, with the expression full of motherly love. Yiyao looked at this scene and thought: Perhaps the people of the country love her so much because of her kindness to people.

The school for the deaf-mutes was the largest one in Sky City and over a thousand deaf children were sent from all over the country to here to study, most of which went to school for free. Although there were many children in the school, the school was very well equipped and had good conditions, which were even better than those of the ordinary schools. After visiting the school, the first lady praised: "You manage such a big school quite well." The principal hastily smiled and said, "This is also thanks to the relevant departments, as well as the funding from the caring enterprises and enthusiastic people in the society that solved our funding problem. Otherwise it would be difficult for us to achieve our goal no matter how many plans we have." "You are right, it is useless to have a single ambition without funds. If you have any difficulties in the future, let someone write to me, and I will raise money for you." The principal was quite surprised, but he still controlled himself and said with a smile, "You don't have to worry about the money, we have signed a donation contract with a company in Sky City, and no matter how much money we lack, they will give us a donation as long as we have a necessary item."

### Chapter 319 I Really Want to See You (3)

"Oh?" The lady was surprised, "Day-to-day operations cost a lot and I'm wondering which company will actually cooperate with you on a long-term basis." The principal said respectfully, "It's our biggest company in Sky City, Yehuang Group."

"Yehuang?" The lady repeated, "I think I've heard of this company." Doing Yehuang a favor would make them get the funds easier in the future, so the principle asked tentatively, "Madam, the man in charge is here. Do you want to see him?" The lady smiled, "I certainly want to say hi to such a warm-hearted businessman." Hiding in the crowd, Chuxue Ye had been waiting for a long time. Once she heard this, she was really

happy. Seeing the principal waving at her, she stepped forward quickly, smiling and bowing to greet,

“Hello madam. I am one of the directors of Yehuang and I’m Chuxue Ye.”

The lady had seen many beautiful women. But such a surprising one was rare to see, whose purple eyes

were like the shiniest diamond in the world.

“What a beautiful girl.” The lady admired.

Chuxue was a little shy to hear such compliments, “Thank you. Madam, you’re more beautiful than

anyone I have ever seen.”

The lady smiled elegantly and decently, “I like you. Thank you for your company’s contribution to our

society. You lead these children to a new world.”

Although Chuxue was sometimes naughty, but on such an occasion, she knew what she should do, for

she represented Ye family, “Madam, this is what our company should do. My parents always teach us

that earning money is not to live a better life, but to help more people in need. As long as we think about

others and do good deeds, someone will come to help us when we are in trouble.”

Seeing she was good at talking, which was clear and logical, the lady liked her a lot, “Your parents is

right.”

Chuxue was happy to hear this and she asked, “Madam, I have a little request.”

“Go ahead.”

Chuxue turned into her fan. “Can I take a picture with you? My mom and I like you very much, so I want

to show this to her. She’ll be very happy.”

The lady laughed, “Of course.”

Chuxue immediately took out her phone from her pocket. She wanted to find someone to take a picture

of her and as she wished, she saw someone she knew a few steps away. She almost jumped up in

surprise.

When she was about to give her the phone, she saw Yiyao Duan shake her head, with a look to indicate

“no”. Chuxue suddenly realized that she was on a mission. In order not to disturb her, she then gave the

phone to the principal who was next to her.

Chuxue stood beside the lady, smiling brightly. Her purple eyes were attractive.

After taking the picture, Chuxue bowed and gave her thanks, “Thank you. This must be the most

memorable day of my life.”

The lady smiled, "I'm glad to meet you."

After that, all of Chuxue's attention was all on Yiyao. Seeing that she was following the lady all the time,

with a vigilant and calm look, she then got to know she was her bodyguard.

God, Yiyao was so cool.

She was so anxious and excited that she wanted to inform her brother right now.

But her brother must also be busy and she couldn't disturb him.

After the visit, Chuxue stood at the school gate to see off the lady and Yiyao. She was excited and people

around her simply thought it was because she took a picture with the lady, but they didn't know it's also

because she met Yiyao.

With the phone in her hand, she was wondering whether she should tell her brother or not.

Thinking for a while, she chose not to tell her brother. Maybe he was meeting some important guests.

Anyway, even if he knew this, he couldn't do anything. He may not be able to see her, for the place she

stood was too special.

It is better to tell him later.

In fact, as soon as Yiyao walked into the school, she found Chuxue in the crowd, but her eyes were all

fixed on the lady and she didn't see her at all.

At first, Yiyao was wondering what she was doing here. Only later did she realize that she came here to

ask for a photo.

In the car, the lady said to Yiyao, "That girl just now is quite interesting."

Yiyao echoed, "Well, she's cute."

"Good-looking too. It's the first time I've seen someone with a pair of purple eyes."

"They are rare to see."

Yiyao thought if Chuxue knew that the lady gave her such a high praise, she would be thrilled about that.

According to the arrangement, there were two art groups to visit in the afternoon and a university to

give a speech, so the schedule was tight. Lunch, therefore, would be simple.

Though it was said to be simple, but because of her status, it couldn't be that simple.

It was a busy afternoon and Yiyao had to be fully concentrated.

Jingyan Ye was also busy.

His preparation for most of the month was for the ten minutes. When the chief and a group of

high-ranking officials stepped into the workshop of high precision technology products, not only did he

feel nervous, but every employee there. They were long waiting for this moment.

“Sir, this is the head of the company, Jingyan Ye.” The provincial secretary introduced. Jingyan reached out his hand to greet, “Nice to see you, sir. I’m glad you come here.” The chief shook his hand, appreciating, “What a young manager?” The provincial secretary answered for Jingyan, “Though he was young, he was experienced.”

“Thank you. Sir, let me introduce our new products for you.”

“Sure.”

As soon as he began to talk about his professions, all of his confidence returned. Standing among a group of middle-aged people, he was like the shiniest star in the sky, no matter who could not block his light.

Jingyan confidently said, “This is our company’s latest technology products, based on our own research

and development. Compared to the same products of other companies, ours are more intelligent and

optimized. We now mainly sell them to Europe and the United States, with the annual export value of

about 2 billion. Our next step is to sell it to the whole world, at least 4 billion a year. “

The chief seemed to be satisfied with this, “Young people should have ambitions. By the way, I’ve found

that most of your employees here are young people.”

Jingyan smiled, “Well, many companies like to hire experienced ones, but I like to hire graduates, for

they are active and hardworking. What they need is an opportunity and I’m the one who is willing to give

them this opportunity, but the prerequisite is that they should be good enough.”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 320: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

Chapter 320 Accident, Chance Favors Only the Prepared Mind(1)

"Of course, chance favors only the prepared mind."

Jingyan Ye put forward a bold request after seeing that the atmosphere was quite good,

"Commander,

everyone was so excited before you came, and they ask me to do them a favor."

The Commander was interested in his words and said: "Oh? What kind of favor? Tell me,

I'll see if I can

help."

Jingyan said with embarrassment, "They all want to take a picture with you."

"Okay, this is simple." As soon as he said the words, everyone in the workshop became quite excited and

they all cheered and came to the Commander, while the senior officials of the provincial Party

committee and municipal Party committee all backed off. Then some of the hundreds of young people

sat on the ground, and others stood next to the Commander, who were all very happy.

Seriously, taking a picture with the Commander was worth bragging for a lifetime.

After taking the photo, everyone politely bent down to thank the Commander.

Then they saw the Commander off, who said to Jingyan as he walked, "The comrade in the city once said

that Yehuang Group is not only the city's big tax-payer, but also the entire province's economic

bellwether. So I thought the manager of the company was at least fifty years old, but I didn't expect you

to be a handsome young man."

Jingyan modestly said, "You overpraise me, I still have a lot to learn."

"It's good for the young people to have such an attitude."

"Thank you."

It was getting late and the evening sunlight filled the sky.

The Commander turned around a second before getting into the car and said, "There is a simple

reception dinner in the evening, why don't you come as well."

Jingyan was surprised and hurried to said, "Okay."

The surrounding provincial and municipal senior officials were also quite shocked, for they had never



seen the Commander invite a young man before, which showed how much the Commander liked Jingyan.

The reception was held in a high-profile hotel in the city. When Yiyao Duan escorted the first lady to walk into the banquet hall, except for the security guards, only the provincial senior officials were waiting here.

After exchanging pleasantries with other people, the first lady sat on the sofa in the lounge area, and the secretary came up to inform her, "Madam, the Commander will be here in ten minutes." Then she nodded, "Okay, I see."

Yiyao stood behind her and observed the environment outside the window, thinking that this banquet hall was also specially chosen so that there weren't any high-rise buildings within five hundred meters so that there wouldn't be a high point for shoot.

Then the senior official respectfully served good tea and then stood by the side, waiting for orders.

Ten minutes later, tanglesome footsteps were heard from afar, and the Supreme Chief Executive arrived.

Sure enough, after the door was pushed open, the Commander walked in, surrounded by a large crowd of people.

The first lady walked over gracefully and smiled and nodded when those who followed the Commander bowed to greet her.

"When did you all return?" The Commander asked with concern and walked towards the seat of the guest of honor, guided by the official.

She smiled lightly and answered: "I just returned as well."

Yiyao keenly observed the situation around and suddenly, the man that appeared in the doorway made her raise her eyebrow.

Perhaps he felt her gaze, Jingyan turned around and froze at once after seeing her, and he felt ecstatic, thinking: Why .....why is she here?

As he was about to go forward to talk to her, Yiyao looked away as if she had seen a stranger, and she quickly left after whispering a sentence to the headset.

Jingyan hurried to chase after her, being afraid that in the blink of an eye she would disappear, but when

he saw Yiyao standing in the corner with a young man, cuddling up to the man's ear and whispering

something to him, he felt distraught, as if his heart had been violently clutched by a pair of hands.

"Mr. Ye, why are you standing here? Go over now." Someone around him reminded.

Jingyan came back to his senses and he realized what kind of situation he was in. He did not dare to go

up and disturb her because he was also afraid that Yiyao was busy working, so he had to go back to the

banquet first and find a corner to sit down, then he kept staring at her.

He then thought: Is she not a soldier of special forces? Why would she appear here?

Dose she come to be on duty?

This seems to be the most reasonable explanation.

There were only three tables in the banquet hall, except for Jingyan, the rest guests were all provincial

and municipal senior officials. And he sat at a table with a few officials he knew well in the city.

Yiyao and Eagle were standing in an imperceptible corner, but she could always feel that someone was

staring at her, and she knew who it was without the need of looking.

After a brief moment of surprise, Yiyao became calm again. And even if he kept looking at her, she still

pretended that she didn't notice him. However, the observant Eagle noticed Jingyan's stare.

"That man has looked at you several times, do you know him?" Eagle asked in a low voice by her ear.

Yiyao nodded, "I know him, he's my classmate before."

"No wonder."

Yiyao didn't want to say more, it was all in the past anyway.

Jingyan did not eat much at all. When he saw that she was so close with another man, he felt extremely

jealous, and how could he still have the mood to eat?

But it was still worth it now that he could meet her here by chance. It was worth more than having

dinner with the ultimate boss.

After the meal, Yiyao and Eagle escorted the two distinguished guests out. When she walked pass

Jingyan, she did not even look at him. At this point, Jingyan finally knew what her mission was this time.

At the same time, he also realized a problem: The inspection tour will end tomorrow, that is to say, Yiyao

will leave the city tomorrow afternoon, and he completely does not know when he can see her again.

No, he must go and see her tonight, even if she hits him and scolds him, he has to go to see her.

Then he walked to a senior official who was close to him, and he asked when there was no one around:

“Director Zhao, which hotel will the Commander live in tonight?”

Director Zhao said at once, “Guobin Hotel, the host hotel of municipal government.”

“Oh.”

“What’s wrong?”

Jingyan casually found a reason, “Nothing, I just want to know which hotel has such a privilege, and our company would like to learn from it.”

Director Zhao patted his shoulder, saying: “Thank you for your hard work today, hurry up and go home.”

“Well, you too.”

Chapter 320 Accident, Chance Favors Only the Prepared Mind(2)

Walking to the vicinity of Guobin Hotel, Jingyan Ye found a coffee shop at the fork road after seeing the entire street was blockaded, and asked for a cup of blue mountain coffee in there, quietly waiting.

It was not hard to go in there and find her, but what should he say when he saw her?

Should he beg for her forgiveness? Or tell her that he loves her?

No, this would only make Yiyao Duan hate him more.

Never mind. He just wanted to take a good look at her, just for one more time.

As time passed, the waiter said very gently after refilling the third cup of coffee for him:

“Sorry sir, we are closed.”

Jingyan paid the bill, and it was 11 o’clock at night.

She probably was still awake at this time.

Wait a little bit longer.

So he stood in the dark and waited. And when it was midnight, he disappeared at once after he saw that no one was around.

After searching for several rooms, Jingyan managed to find the girl’s room, which was dark inside and

had the smell of food in the air. By the light of the moon outside, he saw that the lunchbox on the coffee

table was still open, in which more than half of the rice was left .

Is she too tired to eat? Jingyan thought, feeling sorry for her.

Then he stepped forward and sat down beside her bed. The girl’s eyes were closed, and her eyebrow

frowned. She seemed to be sleeping uncomfortably.

Jingyan reached out his hand to touch her face, but before he could touch it, a dagger was placed against his heart at once, and then he saw Yiyao open her eyes. Seeing the person in front of her, Yiyao was slightly surprised, "It's you?" "Yiyao." Jingyan called her lovingly. Putting away the dagger, Yiyao straightened up and asked in a cold voice, "What are you doing here?" "I want to take a look at you."

Yiyao was quite indifferent, "You have seen me, you can go now." Jingyan felt a little heartache and he whispered, "Yiyao, I'm sorry ....." "Jingyan, you are not sorry to me, we are not boyfriend and girlfriend from the beginning to the end, so it has nothing to do with me for you to sleep with anyone." "Yiyao, don't say that ....." Yiyao felt heartache again, for she hated it the most when he spoke in such tones, as if he had suffered too much, which made her could not help but be soft-hearted every time. "Jingyan, I don't have anything to say to you anymore. I'm going to sleep, just go away now." But he sat on the edge of the bed and looked at her with deep emotion, with no intention of leaving at all, "You sleep, I will not say anything." "You....." Yiyao was angry with him. She suddenly remembered something and suppressed her anger and said, "Jingyan, you should leave me alone, I have been into someone."

Jingyan grabbed her wrist, and he suddenly became quite desperate, "That's impossible. We've only been separated for a month." Yiyao sneered, "What's impossible about it? It only takes a second for a man and a woman to fall in love, so a month is quite enough." "Who is it?" Jingyan remembered that person in the banquet hall and asked, "Is it the man you were standing with today?" Yiyao recalled and understood that he seemed to be talking about Eagle, so she made use of this opportunity and said, "Yes, it's him." "I don't believe it!" Jingyan once again felt heartbroken, as if he had heard the sound of his heart falling to the ground and shattering. "It's true. I met him when I took this order, and later I found that the two of us have the same three

views, can understand each other's work, and have the same habit of diet, and he is even good-looking.

So I have no reason to reject him."

Hearing the beloved girl talking about the merits of other men, Jingyan felt even more jealous. Then on

the spur of the moment, he fiercely pulled Yiyao into his arms and kissed her with his much strength.

It was a painful kiss, full of his missing to her. Jingyan eagerly prised open her teeth with his tongue and

swept her lips and tongue, anxiously and fiercely, as if he had wanted to eat her into his stomach so that

no one else could come and snatch her from him.

Yiyao was shocked by his sudden move, first she froze for a few seconds, and when she tried to resist

later, her hands were already tightly clamped by Jingyan's big hands, so she couldn't move at all.

They had fought before, and Yiyao could not beat him at all. The reason why she was able to beat him

the first few times was just Jingyan was off guard to take her anger out on him.

Now, Jingyan had the intention to suppress her, so Yiyao naturally had no power to fight back.

His kiss was fierce and vicious, as if he was biting her.

Yiyao was in pain and pushed him away with all her strength, "Jingyan Ye, are you mad?"

But Jingyan held her into his arms, not letting her go no matter how much she struggled.

"I am mad, I have been mad since the day you left." Jingyan hugged her and confessed by her ear,

"Yiyao, I also want to forget you and pretend that I don't know you, but I can't do it. I can't sleep every

night, and even though I fall asleep, my dreams are full of the view of your back. I can't help it, Yiyao, I

just can't."

His voice was by her ears, and each sentence crashed into her heart, but she didn't want to compromise

anymore because she found that when she did, something different would always happen the next time

she saw him.

"Then what do you want?" Yiyao asked indifferently.

Jingyan hugged her and didn't let her go, "I know I'm a jerk, and I can't explain what happened last time.

Yiyao, can you give me one more chance? Just once."

But Yiyao was very determined, "No way, there's no chance. I have a boyfriend."

Jingyan was stunned again, and he let go of her after a long time. He looked down on the ground.

Although she could not tell what expression he had from his eyes in the dark, Yiyao could still feel his sadness and grief.

But she had no other way and she couldn't forget the scene she saw when she entered the hotel.

"Just go." Yiyao said ruthlessly.

Jingyan gritted his teeth and said in a hoarse voice, "I'll come to see you off tomorrow."

Yiyao hated to procrastinate in speaking and doing things, so she said directly: "No need."

Jingyan looked at her with deep emotion, and he said after being silent for a long time, "You take care of yourself." Then he disappeared into the air.

Yiyao dumbly looked at the air, although she knew he had special ability, she still had some difficulty

accepting that he just disappeared into thin air. Then she reached out her hand and touched the place where he had just sat. It was still warm.

When he came back to the apartment, Jingyan lied on the bed. Then he smiled bitterly, thinking: Why did

I go to see her now that I have already knew the result. I'm simply asking for trouble.

He turned on his cell phone, and a dozen messages came in. After he clicked on them, he found that they

all came from his sister, Chuxue Ye, and most of which had the same content.

Brother, call me back after you see the message.

Brother, guess who I saw?

Brother, why are you still power off.

.....

Her words were full of excitement and joy. Jingyan then closed his eyes, thinking that his sister should

have seen Yiyao in the deaf- mutes school and that was why she was so anxious to report this thing to him.

He could still feel Yiyao's smell on his lips, and once he recalled the words she said: "I have a boyfriend." ,

Jingyan felt more and more painful. He knew that her purpose was to make him give up on her, no

matter she said those words sincerely or deliberately to deceive him.

However, let him forget the person whom he had loved and treasured in his heart for more than twenty

years was as painful as ripping out his entire heart.

How could he do that?

Yiyao, Yiyao, what should I do?

If you hadn't appeared in the summer of that year, perhaps I wouldn't have fallen in love with you, and I

wouldn't have pestered you.

The bright moon outside was as clear as a veil, but it was hard to heal his wounded heart. The next morning, Jingyan was awakened by the ear-splitting ringing of his cell phone, then he heard a scream from the phone after he picked it up: "Oh my God, brother, you finally turn on your phone."

Jingyan quickly took the phone away and threw it on the bed, complaining: "You're too noisy!"

"Brother, guess who I saw yesterday?" Chuxue still was quite exhilarated, which was very rare.

Jingyan said calmly, "Yiyao."

Chuxue was stunned at once and she said, being a little frustrated: "How do you know?"

"Because I saw her as well."

"Then did you talk? Did you....."

Jingyan hung up the phone before Chuxue finished the last two words. He was not suitable to hear that

name frequently with his current state.

In the villa of the Ye family.

Chuxue jumped in anger, "Ah——he hung up on me! This bastard Pingan should hang up on me! I have

even been worried about him for the whole night."

Venus Mu laughed beside her, "Your brother received big leaders yesterday, I'm afraid he's very tired

now. You should not disturb him."

"Hum, he is not tired because of receiving leaders," Chuxue saw Xuan Zhao come out of the kitchen with

a plate of dishes and said loudly on purpose, "He saw Yiyao yesterday. In my opinion, he is tired because

they stayed together for a long time last night."

Xuan paused for a second, who became jealous in her heart at once. But she still managed to smile as

she came to the table.

Seeing the awkwardness of the atmosphere, Venus hurried to stop her daughter, "Ruyi, what nonsense

are you talking about?"

"How can you say I'm talking nonsense? It's what my brother just told me." Chuxue said those words to

piss them off on purpose.

"Then you can't talk like that in front of everyone. Xuan is still pregnant."

Seeing that her mother always defended this phony woman, Chuxue became angry at once and she

stood up from her chair, "Mom, that's how I used to talk! So I can't even say the truth after this woman

lives in our house?"

"I don't mean that. It's just because that Xuan is pregnant now, and it would make her feel bad for you

to say those words out loud, which is not good for the baby."

But Chuxue became even more angry, saying: "The baby, the baby, only she can give birth to a child? I

think he may not even be one of our Ye family's biological children, you better be careful not to raise a

grandson for other people."

In fact, Chuxue inadvertently told the truth. And Xuan was so panic that her face turned pale and she

almost fainted though her hand held the edge of the table tightly.

Venus hurried to hold her and said angrily to her daughter, "Ruyi, you are getting more and more

presumptuous!"

Chapter 320 Accident, Chance Favors Only the Prepared Mind(3)

Chuxue Ye had wanted to go away and live outside, being out of sight and out of mind.

But she then

thought: Now that her brother has moved out, Xuan Zhao will definitely fool her mother around if she

moves out again! She will not let that kind of thing happen.

So she sat down on the chair and ate her breakfast, being quite leisurely: "Mother, what makes you think

that I'm being presumptuous? You've taught me to tell the truth since my childhood, and now I'm telling

the truth!"

"You....." Not knowing what to do with her daughter, Venus Mu had to appease Xuan first: "Don't be so

busy, we have cooks. Sit down now, the fetus is unstable and the pregnant woman is most likely to have

abortion in the first trimester.

"Auntie, I'm fine." Xuan said with a smile. In the past two days, she stopped calling Venus "Mrs. Ye" and

began to call her "Auntie" instead.

"Don't say that. Your face even turned pale. Sit down now. Ruyi is often outspoken, don't take it

seriously."

But Chuxue did not appreciate her mother's kindness, and she torn the bread in her hands into strips,

then she glanced at Xuan, saying: "Mom, you do not need to say good things for me, I don't like her any

more than my brother, so there is no need for her to like me."



Venus became quite angry, saying: "How do you become like this? And why do you talk so sarcastic?"

Chuxue pretended to sigh, "OK, OK, anyway, now only this pregnant woman can make you feel satisfied

and you just don't like other people, right? I shut up, is that alright?"

Kerry Ye came in as Chuxue said those words. After seeing that his wife and daughter both were very

angry, he could not help but ask: "What are you arguing for in the morning? Ruyi, you made your mother angry?"

Chuxue waved her hands and said in a strange voice, "Dad, of course I don't dare to do that! I just said

that my brother met Yiyao Duan yesterday, and someone got upset. Dad, don't I have the right to speak

in this family?"

Kerry's eyelids twitched, he knew what happened now.

"Well..... have you contacted your brother?" Kerry asked to change the topic of the conversation.

"Yes, he just powered on his phone and called me back."

"Did he say how the things went on yesterday?"

"No, I think he is very tired judging from his voice. And he hung up after only saying a few sentences."

Chuxue tossed the bread that was torn into strips in her hand on the plate, then got up while wiping her

hands, "My brother is too pathetic, he lives alone outside, works hard every day, but he still has nothing

to eat after coming home. I better go to take him some breakfast."

Venus could not help but want to cry after hearing this. How could she not care about her own son? She

was also very sad for their breaking down of the relationship. What's more, she had always been doting

to him since he had often been easy to get sick and have accident since his childhood.

Xuan did not say anything and she sat beside them, thinking that of course she can not move out again

after she managed to live in the house of the Ye family.

Kerry also spoke for his son, "Yesterday, the workers in the company told me that Pingan acted very well,

and the leader appreciated him very much, who praised him a lot. I suppose he hasn't had a good sleep

in the past few days, it's hard for him to attend such a big scene on behalf of the company at such a

young age."

Hearing her husband say so, Venus became more uncomfortable, "Why don't you go and persuade him

to come back? He might get sick if he continues to live outside with poor food and sleep.”  
“I can’t do that. He won’t listen to me now that he’s so stubborn.” Kerry unintentionally took a glance at Xuan, who was looking at somewhere else, as if she had not heard the conversation over here.

After filling the meal box, Chuxue wandered out and she stopped when she walked past Xuan, saying:

“Mom, why don’t you get her a car? I don’t think I can be her full-time driver, and I am also afraid that one day I step on the gas too hard and hit a tree, leading you lose your grandson. What shall I do when the time comes and everyone blames me?”

“Chuxue Ye!” Venus shouted, who was sad for her son just a second ago and was angry with her daughter’s words now again.

After seeing that her mother was really angry, Chuxue was so afraid that she held the meal box and ran out of the house at once.

“Don’t be angry,” Kerry hurried to comfort his wife, “Ruyi is just worried about Pingan.

These two children grow up together and are very close. Although they quarrel a lot when they are together, they still miss each other when they are separated.”

“She’s just spoiled by you!” Venus vented her anger on her husband.

But Kerry confidently, “Of course I should spoil my own daughter, otherwise we let other spoil her?”

“But have you heard what she just said?”

“Yes, she indeed went too far and I will seriously criticize her and teach her a lesson tonight when she comes back.”

Chuxue spoiled this originally beautiful morning. Xuan took the opportunity to say injuredly, “Auntie, I

think I’d better go, I don’t want to make things difficult for you.”

After seeing that her eyes turned red, Venus thought that if others curse their children to die, they will

definitely fight to relieve their anger, but Xuan put up with it and does not blame her daughter, which

made her could not help but like Xuan even more.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved  
Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 321: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 321 The Pattern of Chat-Up Lines (1)

“Don’t make it too much out of it. I know you have had morning sickness since yesterday, this is the

hardest time for a pregnant woman, how can I let you go? Alright, go take the meal, and I’ll have

someone sent you to work.” Said Venus Mu.

“Thank you, auntie.” Replied Xuan Zhao in appreciation.

On the other side, Chuxue Ye, who was trying her best to stifle the anger, drove at a rather fast pace.

Seeing that there was a red light not far away, she slammed on the brakes, but the power of inertia

made the car slide out a long way and inevitably hit a luxury sports car parking in front of her.

“Bang—“

Her forward-leaning body was pulled back by the seat belt, and she was stunned with a bit of headache

due to the fierce impact. Am I a psychic who can speak to the devil? Or how could I happen to encounter

a car accident as I just mentioned!

The owner of the car who just got hit stormed out and came to knock at the window.

She immediately rolled down the window after shaking her head to be clear-minded.

“What’s wrong with you? Can’t you see that there’s a fucking red light in front of you?”

The man was

furious. Anyone who was hit in the morning would probably not be in a good mood. Knowing that it was her fault, she forced a smile, coiled up her hair, apologized in a sincere manner, and then froze the second she figured out who the owner was. The owner was also dumbfounded, and then the replacement between an angry expression and a worried one was taken place on his face in the twinkling. "Are you OK? Shall I take you to the hospital?" "No thanks, I'm fine." Replied Chuxue indifferently. "Your face looked pale, you'd better go to the hospital to have a check." Chuxue took out a credit card from the bag on the passenger seat and handed it out of the window, "It should be enough for fixing your car." "You don't need to worry about it, come on, I'll take you to the hospital." "You're too annoyed, Zhao Nangong, I've said I'm fine."

The person standing outside of the car was exactly Zhao who was on his way to work. Zhao stared at her grazed jade-like knee out of which the glaring scarlet blood was oozing because of the violent impact. At this moment, the traffic lights turned green and people behind them began to honk their horns. Gentle was he in the face of Chuxue, though, Zhao didn't give his time of day to others and thundered, "What are you honking for? Don't you notice the accident here?" The honking abated at his words and the cars behind them turned to another lane. Chuxue drew a deep breath while finding the wound on her knee, as she was about to take some tissues to wipe the blood, the door was opened, then Zhao reached out to untie her seat belt and carried her out of the car with her bag. "What are you doing? Let go of me." Chuxue was totally thrown into confusion. The man clammed up, kicked the door shut, carried the girl into his car on the passenger seat and fastened her seat belt, and then he agilely jumped into the driver's seat and pressed the unlock key right before she managed to get out of the car.

"What do you want to do?" Questioned Chuxue angrily, staring at him with her pretty eyebrows running right together, that gorgeous look was quite familiar to him. "Take you to the hospital for a checkup." Zhao started the car and looked ahead. "Are you deaf or something? I said I'm fine. Let go of me." Said she with her teeth bare. "Well, only the doctor has the final say." "I'm busy." Chuxue just managed to hold back her impulse to give him a good blow.

**“There’s nothing that could be more important than your health.” Replied Zhao without any hesitation.**

**Chuxue was stunned for a while, feeling a part of her heart softened together with her tone calmed,**

**“Stop, Zhao, I’m really busy.”**

**“What’s so important? At least you should dress the wound.”**

**“I’m going to bring breakfast to my brother.”**

**Zhao, feeling flamed with deep jealousy at her words, had his engine at full throttle,**

**“What’s wrong with**

**his poor legs? Can’t he just go take breakfast by himself?”**

**Chuxue looked curiously at the guy with perceivable fury, “What does it matter to you?**

**It’s my business.”**

**Zhao didn’t say anything, though, she could sense his rage and couldn’t help but also get angry. What’s**

**wrong with this self-asserted guy who got her into the car and now made it look like it was her fault?**

**The more she thought about it, the angrier she became. “I’m going to say it one last time, stop the car.”**

**Said Chuxue coldly.**

**“No way. I will kiss you if one more word is spitted out of your lovely lips.” Threatened Zhao.**

**“What?!”**

**A sharp turn of the steering wheel brought a sudden halt to the car at the side of the road.**

**Feeling dizzy**

**and disoriented by the inertial forces, Chuxue was about to twist her head back to**

**question him**

**furiously, then a warm kiss fell on her lips and turned more aggressive while noticing she was still in a**

**complete daze.**

**She didn’t expect that he was so audacious, struggling to push him away, but unfortunately failing while**

**her hands were in his tight grip.**

**The soft tongue, just like the toughest weapon which easily broke her strong defense, grabbed the last**

**bit of energy away from her.**

**Zhao was a good kisser as well as an experienced lady-killer, how could an innocent girl like her who has**

**never been in love be his match? Gradually, her limper and limper body could not support her weight**

**any longer and she rightly leaned against the chair.**

**The girl had occupied his mind for a long while. He knew from the very first sight of her that he could**

never escape her charm, and now he felt his admiration towards her just getting deeper. The supple body, the sweet smell, all of these reminded him of the wonderful night they had had together.

At this moment, a growing thrill caused by the kiss ran through him and he just wanted to get this kiss deeper.

As the lingering kiss finished, Zhao was still not satisfied and continued to press his lips on her ear from the corner of the lips, gently sucking her delicate pink earlobe .....

“Hmmm .....”

Noticing her sweet groan, Chuxue instantly came back to her senses, pushed him away hard with her cheek flamed with shyness, and said angrily, “Get off me you bastard.”

Unfortunately, her soft voice turned the deterrent words less powerful, sounding like a purr, making Zhao feel nothing but pleasure.

“You’re right, I’m a bastard, but only to you.” Zhao looked at her with a smile, still intoxicating in her mysterious allure and thinking that she was pretty even when she put on that annoyed expression.

Chuxue pouted her red and swollen mouth, she was still glaring at the man with her sparkling purple eyes, which was obviously in a less deterrent manner, and had to allow the man to start the car again and drive her to the hospital.

Chapter 321 The Pattern of Chat-Up Lines (2)

The atmosphere in the car was warmed up by the lingering bits of passion. Chuxue Ye turned to look out

the window and stopped talking, yielding to Zhao Nangong the crazy man. The man, however, looked quite cheerful that he could not even hide the broad grin.

When they finally arrived at the hospital, Zhao parked the car, went round to the passenger seat to carry the girl out, but was refused.

“I don’t want you to carry me, I can walk by myself.”

Obviously, he was not the sheepish type, so he insisted on carrying her out regardless of her blow while

whispering in her ear, “Don’t be naughty, or I will kiss you in public.”

“How could you be such a dick?”

“You’re right, I am.”

On entering the emergency center, Zhao’s fair countenance turned himself the focus of attention.

Fearing that people might recognize her, Chuxue hastened to buried her face in his chest. The smile on the corners of the man's mouth went even wider when he noticed her gesture.

Zhao's embrace was warm, dry, and good-smelling with a hint of cigar.

Smells good? My God, Chuxue Ye, what are you thinking about? This is Zhao Nangong, nothing but a

dickhead! She kept murmuring "this is just an illusion" inwardly and tried to get rid of the horrible thought.

"What's wrong with her?" A doctor came up and asked as soon as they went into the emergency center.

"She got bruises on her knee by the car accident and felt dizzy." Zhao replied.

"No, I'm not dizzy now." Chuxue turned her face around and added.

Stunned by her amazing beauty, the doctor cleared his throat and asked, "Was it a serious car accident?"

"No, I was wearing my seatbelt then and I wasn't hit on the steering wheel."

"Alright, you just need to dress your wound on the knees. Follow me."

The doctor walked ahead, Zhao followed with the girl in his arms and heard her whispering annoyingly,

"Put me down right now, don't you think it's too embarrassing?"

"I like it." Zhao, the loyal follower of cheeky-ism, refused her demand. How could he give up this

hard-won opportunity?

Chuxue was furious, twisted him on the waist and didn't let go until she saw his face turn pale.

"Having taken out your frustration?" Asked Zhao in a doting tone.

"Not at all!" Scolded Chuxue in a low voice.

After entering a ward, Zhao placed her on the bed and said with a smile, "Well, as you wish, I put you down now."

"What a rat!" Said she.

"Please stay here and wait for a while, I'm going to ask the nurse to treat your wound."

The doctor who

had ignored their game playing along the way said indifferently.

The atmosphere was inexplicably a bit awkward as only them were left in the ward.

Noticing the man

stepped forward, she reflexively leaned back and said seriously, "What do you want to do? I will not be

polite to you if you dare to touch a hair over my head."

Zhao just smiled, pointing her shoulder, and said, "Your clothes are wrinkled."

She looked down and found that the collar was folded inside at some point. "It's none of your business,

shut up." Said she while straightening her clothes.

**“Wow, quite a sharp tongue,” Zhao suddenly stepped forward and landed his hands beside her legs, leaving no room for her to escape, and said in a deep voice, “But it tastes rather sweet.” As she had never been teased like this before, her face turned red in the twinkling and her enraging eyes locked on the man before her, “Zhao Nangong, I will definitely give you a good punch and send you a free trip to the operation room, do you believe it?”**

**“Of course I do, but I’m fine even if you want to beat me.”**

**“You .....” Chuxue just managed to hold back her aspiration to slap him on his face, “I haven’t seen**

**anyone cheekier than you, Zhao, do you have the notion of shame?”**

**“I know, but I like you, I can’t control myself.” He confessed.**

**“En...enough! Keep it for your lovers, I don’t need it.” Stammered she under the burning glare from him.**

**“I have dropped them all since we’re together.”**

**“Wait, who are with you together?” Frowned Chuxue.**

**“You. On my own decision of course.”**

**“You’d better go see a doctor.” Chuxue rolled up her eyes.**

**“What for? You are my medicine anyway.”**

**Chuxue was amused while rage still occupied her chest, but she couldn’t laugh at the current situation,**

**so she just gave up and said, “Okay, I surrender. I’m in the hospital, can you leave now?”**

**“No, you got an injury on your legs, I can’t just leave you here.”**

**“I don’t need your concerns, okay? You know what, you are the biggest danger to me. If my parents**

**know that we’ve met again, they would punish me by whipping rather than kneeling for hours, so could**

**you please leave me alone?”**

**Zhao’s face darkened at her words. He was clear that the content of the punishment had been**

**exaggerated, but punishment itself was true.**

**“I won’t get you in trouble. I will send you back after your wound is dressed, and then I will leave.”**

**As Chuxue was just about to refuse, the door was open and the nurse was stunned at the sight of the**

**good-looking couple staying on the same bed, quite a wonderful scene if it didn’t show in the ward.**

**After Zhao got up with that poker face, the nurse asked with her cheek flamed with shyness, “You**

**bruised your knees?”**

**“Yeah, but not a serious one.”**



The nurse ran a glance over her wound, and then began to prepare medical alcohol for disinfection,

“Hold on, that may hurt a little bit.”

When the sponge touched the wound, Chuxue shrank back instantly with her face wrinkled up.

“Could you please be gentler?” Said Zhao standing aside and watching, seeming like he was the one who hurt a lot.

“I’ve tried my best.” The nurse was speechless.

“Let me take it.” Zhao took the tweezers directly and said, “I will dress her wound, you can leave now.”

Exacerbated by the tough guy and the delicate young lady, the nurse dropped down the medical stuff

and turned around, getting out of their sights.

“No, no, no, please don’t go!” Failing to call back the nurse, Chuxue turned around to stare at him

crossly, “Are you play pranks on me?”

Zhao knelt on one knee, regardless of his expensive black western trousers, blew on her wound gently

with an unusually focused expression, “Certainly not.....Hold on, We’re almost done here.”

As the icy cotton ball pecked on her skin, somehow she literally felt less painful, her twisting eyebrows

were thus unraveled and her gaze moved from his hands to his face.

Chapter 321 The Pattern of Chat-Up Lines (3)

There was no denying that he was a man of striking features. Chuxue Ye had to admit that, in all

conscientious, Zhao Nangong could be pegged as the top among all the handsome men she’d ever seen.

This face was like a piece of art, the long eyelashes, the limped and wide eyes that were rarely seen, the

straight nose, and the slightly pressing lips that looked like harboring numerous chat-up lines.

Such a man would be by all means dazzling at any time, but of course, compared to her brother and the

little guy, he was still a little bit inferior.

As she was putting her mind to read his features, the man suddenly looked up and met her gaze with a

bright smile, “How’s that? Are you satisfied with my appearance?”

She was quite embarrassed by being caught on the spot, so she shifted her gaze to elsewhere, cleared

her throat, and asked, “What do you mean?”

“My looks, is it attractive to you?”

Chuxue went the extra mile to suppress the stirring in her chest and pretended to be indifferent, “My father told my brother that men should pay too much attention to their looks, no matter how good looking they are, without being capable, it is of no use. Now, word for word.”

“Okay, I know, I’ll work harder.”

Does it have anything to do with me whether you work hard or not? Murmured she inwardly.

At this moment, her phone rang, she took it out and saw that it was from her brother Jingyan Ye.

“Keep quiet.” Chuxue warned him, and then she cleared her throat and picked up the phone, “What’s up, brother?”

“Dad said you will bring me breakfast, where are you?” Jingyan’s voice sounded a little bit hoarse.

Chuxue rolled her eyes, picking a poor excuse, “I met an acquaintance on the way and we talked for a

while, so the delivery got delayed, where are you?”

“I am just about to go to the office ..... Ruyi, did you literally meet an acquaintance?”

Chuxue looked at the man, answering with a reluctant expression, “Yeah.”

“Oh, fine, I thought you’ve encountered an accident.”

“What?” Chuxue exclaimed, tensing, “What made you think so?”

“Well, I just saw a red sports car which is quite similar to yours parked in the middle of the road, so I

thought you had rear-ended someone.”

“Nah, I am such a good driver, how could I rear-end someone?” Smiled Chuxue, trying to cover the tense

in her tight voice.

Hearing that, Zhao, who was bounding up the wound with gauze for her, put on a significant smile.

“Good to hear that you’re fine. By the way, you don’t need to bring me breakfast, I’m no hungry, and

there is an important meeting on the way.”

As it just went as her wish, she nodded and replied, “Okay.”

“Bye.”

Chuxue hung up the phone and breathed a sigh of relief while the wound on her knee was perfectly bounded up.

Zhao stood up, “Be careful not to soak the wound for the next two days, the doctor will prescribe some medicine for you later, if you don’t want your family to know about your injury, you can change the gauze by yourself, it’s an easy job.”

Chuxue almost blurted out “thank you” for his detailed instruction. She jumped off the bed, took a few steps forward, and really felt better. “You can rest here for a while and I go fetch you a doctor.”

Chuxue lowered her head and didn’t say anything. It was she who caused the car accident, but she just got a stiff neck and failed to say “sorry” and “thank you”. If he wasn’t Hao Nangong’s son, she might not have been so hostile towards him and might have even been his friend.

Unfortunately, he was from that Nangong family.

After all procedures were carried out, Zhao came in with several medicines, picked up her bag with one hand and held her arm with the other just like a qualified boyfriend and said, “Let’s go. Where are you going now? I’ll take you there.”

“I can’t just go to the store like this, my brother will definitely get to the bottom of this if he notices my injury, so firstly I need to go buy a pair of trousers and have a change.”

“There’s a clothes store in the street ahead. Slow down, be careful.” Zhao instructed her thoughtfully.

“Is your very thoughtful consideration that attracts so many girls?” Said Chuxue sarcastically.

Zhao didn’t catch her point, “What?”

“Why do you play the fool? You’ve got a lot of chat-up lines at your fingertips, not to mention other tricks like carrying the girls, taking bags for them, paying for them, and offering them a ride. Quite a perfect player dude, isn’t it?”

Zhao twisted his head back and stared at her, “Then have I successfully hooked you up?”

“I’m sorry, I’ve met too many men like you and I don’t want to give a shit about it.”

Chuxue shrugged.

“I’ve never done this for other women before, I promise,” Explained Zhao frustratedly, “you’re the most unique one.”

“Fine, fine, I got it, I’m the first and will be the only one, right? Alright, you can shut up now. I’m clear about what you are going to say.”

A wry smile was put on his face. Indeed, that was what he wanted to tell her, but it was totally out of his sincerity. He could just stand there like a mannequin in the mall and then there would be countless girls coming to him like a swarm of bees, what was the need for the chat-up lines and other tricks?

When they arrived at the mall, Chuxue tried to get rid of him again, "Can you stop following me?"

"No." Replied Zhao concisely.

Without any better solution, she had to allow his following and walked into a dress store for a pair of

wide-legged trousers. She went to the fitting room to change into them, quite fit and comfortable,

what's more, it would not touch the wound.

"How much is it?" Chuxue asked the shop assistant.

"Your boyfriend has already paid for it." The shop assistant said enthusiastically.

"He's not my boyfriend." Chuxue's voice cooled down instantly.

The shop assistant was rather embarrassed. Zhao wrapped tightly around her shoulders and took her

out, "Come on, it's just a pair of trousers, you can take it as a gift from me."

"I don't want your gift." She was angry.

"I know you're rich," He soothed her, "you're far richer than me, but since the shop assistant mistook me

for your boyfriend if I don't pay for it, she might make fun of you."

Chuxue raised her eyebrows, "So I owe a debt of gratitude to you, right?"

"Of course not."

"How much is it? I'll pay you back, I don't want to have anything to do with you." Chuxue was about to

take out her wallet.

Zhao gripped her hand hard and said, "If you really want to pay it back, you can buy me something of the same price."

Chuxue looked up with a sarcastic smile curving on her lips, "Is it your another appealing game?"

"It's not a game, but it's appealing." Without waiting for her answer, he pulled her into a clothing store

for men besides.

Until now did she realize what did a clingy man look like, it really broadened her horizons.

"Does this look good?" Zhao picked up a delicate brooch and asked him with a smile.

"No." She replied impatiently.

"What about this one?"

"Ugly."

The following choices earned nothing but negative comments like "Ugly" and "Bad taste" from her,

making the shop assistant's face keep darkening. However, Zhao was patient, because it was enough as

long as he could receive comments from Chuxue.

"I know you have good taste, just pick one of them for me."

Chuxue was eager to get out of here as soon as possible, so she ran a glance around, pointing at a chic

one causally, and said, "This one looks good."

**“Wrap it up, please.” Zhao said to the shop assistant.**

**Chuxue gave her the car, and the latter swiped it with great attempts to hold back her surprises and**

**handed it over politely, saying, “Thank you, madam, it came to 16,000 yuan in total.”**

**“How much is it?” Chuxue was shocked.**

**The shop assistant smiled and explained, “16000 yuan, madam. This brooch is made of pure platinum**

**and is inlaid with extremely precious black diamonds, so it’s more expensive.”**

**Chuxue put the card into her bag and left the store. Then she questioned him in an unkind tone, “How**

**much did you pay for my trousers?”**

**“2000 yuan.” Zhao smiled.**

**“Fine, the extra 14000 yuan is the compensation for your broken car. Goodbye.”**

**Zhao stretched his long leg to block her way and asked in a low voice, “Are you angry?”**

**“No. It’s just 14000 yuan, what for?”**

**“But you have unhappiness written on your face.”**

**“That’s because my good temper has been worn out by you today, and I don’t want to have anything to**

**do with you anymore.” Why shall we waste time and energy on a relationship which was destined to be fruitless?**

**Zhao conceded, “Fine, I’m gonna drive you back, and then I’ll send your car to the 4S shop for repairment.”**

**“No, I will fix it later.” As she passed by, she held his arm casually, “Stand here for a while, it doesn’t take too long.”**

**Then Zhao found that he couldn’t move his legs. He was shocked. Did she use her superpower?**

**ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print**

**Leave a Reply**

**Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \***

**Comment**

**Name \***

**Email \***

**Website**

**Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.**

**© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved**

**Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy**

**Facebook**

**Back to top button**

**Tips**

**Home**

**Jobs**

**Sports Tips**

**My Mysterious...**

**The Rise Of..**

**Mary's Bad...**

**My Billionaire..**

**Search for**

**Sidebar**

**Follow**

**Monday, September 13 2021**

**Chapter 322: My Mysterious Husband**

**0 13 minutes read**

**Chapter 322 Xuan Zhao's Vanity (1)**

**After stepping on the escalator, Chuxue finally felt relieved, she had spent the whole morning with Zhao**

**which was really annoying.**

**It was the first time for her to use such skill. Thus, only a few minutes later, Zhao could move. He rushed**

**to the entrance of the mall but found no trace of Chuxue.**

**However, this time, he made up his mind to go for her. Compared with Chuxue, other women were**

**unattractive at all.**

**After a busy morning, the inspection finally came to an end, thus Yiyao felt less worried, she would be**

**totally relaxed when those officers left.**

**Minister and his wife were bidding a farewell to the officials in Sky City. Unsurprisingly, Yiyao saw**

**Jingyan's figure in the crowd. And Minister even chatted with him when they shook hands.**

**Originally, Jingyan was not qualified to attend such an occasion, but the senior provincial officials knew**

**that Minister liked this young man, so they called him over on purpose. In addition to that, there were**

**several medias as well.**

**Yiyao escorted Madam to the car first, just as she opened the door, a faint light dazzled her eyes. Then**

**she turned back with her intuition and was shocked by what she had seen. She quickly stood behind**

**Madam and the next second, she was shot.**

**"Bang!"**

**Yiyao took a step forward and grabbed the car door with one hand in order to protect Madam. After**

**sensing this, Madam looked back with surprise, but only heard Yiyao saying, "Get in quickly." Then Yiyao**

contained the pain and said to the person through headset, "Eagle, be alert, there is a gun round four o'clock."

"Copy that."

However the atmosphere was still hot there, Minister was still giving his final speech, so no one knew

what was happening over here. Besides, Yiyao was wearing a black suit that normal people couldn't

noticed the blood, except for Jingyan.

She was injured? Jingyan was nervous. He couldn't restrain himself any longer and hugged her from

behind. When she was about to struggle, a bullet came from behind.

Jingyan's sudden move stunned many people there, he held Yiyao in case she would fall down. Then he

said kindly, "Minister, she is my fiancée, we haven't seen each other for a long time, can I send you to

the airport?"

After looking him for a while, Minister replied calmly, "Yes." Then he waved at everyone and quickly got

into his car.

Then the motorcade set off.

"Yiyao, how do you feel? Can you endure that?" Madam asked anxiously.

"Madam, I'm fine." Yiyao clenched her teeth and replied.

"I'll drive you to the hospital first."

Yiyao shook her head, "No, just go to the airport."

"What are you talking about? Both of you are injured, you have to go to the hospital."

Yiyao's was stubborn and said, "No, I can bear that, the hospital is very dangerous, you have to leave Sky

City right now."

"Yiyao is right, your safety should be placed on the priority, go to the airport first." While saying this,

Jingyan crawled to the back seat from the passenger seat and then started to take off Yiyao's jacket.

At this time, Minister's voice came from car in the front, "Ying, are they still fine?"

Ying was Madam's nickname. Since she had experienced many things, she was quite calm and answered,

"They are both shot and keep bleeding. They refuse my suggestion of going to the hospital first."

Although Yiyao felt painful at this moment, she answered stubbornly, "Minister, we can beat it, we'll go

to the hospital after you board the plane."

"Well, hold on please, I'll ask the ambulance from the military hospital waiting at the airport."

**“Copy that.”**

**At this moment, the overall situation was more important, if the the news of this attack were spread out,**

**then the whole world would struck in panic.**

**“Hold on please. I’ll help you stop the bleeding.” Jingyan took off his suit and then his shirt, which was**

**also stained by his blood. He was also injured, however, he acted normal as if he didn’t feel it at all. He**

**just pressed his hand on her wound and comforted her, “Don’t be afraid, it doesn’t hurt your heart.”**

**Seeing that he was nervous, Yiyao smiled and said, “Don’t worry, I can bear this. Let me have a look of**

**your wound.”**

**“Well, I’m fine.” Jingyan clenched his teeth, the wound was really painful. Yiyao said with tears on her**

**face, “You are so stupid, why do you do this?” Then Jingyan wiped her tears and said, “I won’t let you**

**die.”**

**“Well, even that happens, this is my destiny.”**

**“No, as long as I am here, I won’t let such things happen.” While saying this, Jingyan coughed and then a**

**mouthful of blood spurted out.**

**Seeing this, Yiyao quickly hugged him and cried even harder, “Stop talking please.”**

**Jingyan replied with a smile, “Yiyao, every time you go on a mission, I want to be with you so that I can**

**protect you. Now I finally protect you, although not in a cool manner. I’m really very happy.”**

**“You are such a mad man. Do you know that you are dangerous now?” Yiyao scolded him with tears on**

**her face.**

**“Nothing scares me as long as I can be with you.” Jingyan’s tone grew weaker and weaker, “Yiyao, you**

**are my only lover.”**

**“I know.” The girl cried loudly, she found that Jingyan’s wound was on the heart and he kept bleeding.**

**“I’m sorry for what happened last time.”**

**“Stop talking now, do you really want to die?” Yiyao used her hand to cover his wound, but was all in**

**vain.**

**This was the first time that she felt panic. She was really afraid that the blood in Jingyan’s body would**

**run out.**



Jingyan felt dizzy and his face turned more pale like a sheet of paper, but he still pressed her wound tightly, he could not let her die.

They were like a pair of swans, embracing each other with red blood.

Seeing this, Madam was shocked and then she became worried, she asked the driver to speed up.

Finally they arrived the private airport where guards could be seen everywhere. Even a fly can't be found.

Chapter 322 Xuan Zhao's Vanity (2)

Two better-equipped military ambulances were waiting at the airport, as soon as the car stopped, several male nurses came up to carry Jingyan and Yiyao.

At this moment, the car was like a sea of blood, and Jingyan had already fainted with his hands still pressed on Yiyao's wound.

Yiyao was put on the stretcher, when seeing Eagle, she asked weakly, "Do you catch the murder?"

"Yes."

"That's good." Before she was sent into the ambulance, she took a glimpse of Jingyan and blessed in her

heart, "Please hold on, you promise to cook for me."

Just when they were having a surgery, a massive investigation was conducted secretly in Sky City. The

entire city was covered with a tense atmosphere which made the public feel nervous.

"What?" Hearing the news, Kerry quickly stood up from the sofa.

"It's true, I just get the news from the military hospital, they want you and Mrs. Ye to go there quickly."

Hearing this, Venus was very frightened and almost fell on the ground. Kerry quickly held her and said,

"Just have a rest at home, I'll go to the hospital now."

"No, I want to take a look of Jingyan." Venus struggled to stand up and tottered out. The car was heading

to the hospital with a fast speed. Kerry was very worried and asked, "What else did they say?"

"They only told me that Young Master was injured." Henry answered while driving.

Kerry frowned, "Didn't he go to work? How could he be injured? He shouldn't be sent to the military hospital."

"I'm not sure either."

Kerry clutched Venus's hands and comforted her. After cast a glimpse of outside, he was shocked, "There

are so many police cars in the street. What happened? I remembered that Minister had already gone this noon.”

“Yes, it’s too weird.”

Those police car suddenly reminded Kerry something and then he made a phone call,

“Secretary Wang?

It’s me.”

“Hello President Ye.”

“Tell me about Jingyan’s arrangements in the morning.”

Then Secretary Wang replied respectfully, “He had a meeting this morning, and then received a phone

call and went out. I know nothing more.”

“Well, I know.” Then Kerry became serious, could Jingyan has any connection with the Minister? That

was impossible, Jingyan was only a young fellow, how could he know such a noble person?

In Yehuang Group.

After hanging up the phone, Secretary Wang felt happy. Since Kerry resigned, he hadn’t met him for a

long time. He didn’t expect Kerry to have his number, which really surprised him.

Then he walked out of the office with some documents in his hands. He gave it Xuan and said, “I want 15

copies of this.”

Xuan was reluctant to stand up and then said in a shy manner, “Manager Wang, you’d better ask others

to do this.”

Hearing this, Secretary Wang frowned, “What do you mean? So you don’t listen to my words now?”

“Of course not, it’s just a little inconvenient for me to do that.” Xuan said softly.

Then Secretary Wang became impatient and asked, “What do you want to say? Just say it directly.”

Xuan pretended to be embarrassed, however, she wanted everyone to know this,

“Manager Wang, I am

pregnant, the radiation of the copier is harm to my body.”

Then the entire office became quiet. The two colleagues who had just eavesdropped all raised their

heads in astonishment. Secretary Wang was even more surprised, “What did you say? You’re pregnant?”

“Yes.” Xuan nodded and caressed her belly in a shy manner,, “It’s been almost two months, we keep it a

secret for President Ye don’t want others to know this.”

“Wait.” Secretary Wang seized the point and said, “Come to the office.”

All staff were surprised about her words, after she left here, they discussed excitedly,  
“What did she say?  
It’s President Ye’s child?”  
“That’s what she said, but that’s impossible.”

“I don’t believe it. President Ye doesn’t care her at all. I’ll go to hear their conversation.”  
One of the  
female secretaries said, and the other also followed. They carefully stood beside the door.  
Then the  
voices came from inside.

“What do you mean? Who’s the father?” Secretary Wang asked incredulously.  
Xuan felt very proud, but she pretended to be shy and answered, “President Ye.”  
“Are you lying?” Secretary Wang was shocked by her words.

Xuan smiled faintly, “Manager Wang, how dare I to tell such lies? I’m living in Ye family  
and take their car  
to work these days.”

“But .....” Secretary Wang still did not believe it, “But President Ye doesn’t treat you  
nice.”

Of course Xuan knew this, Jingyan became even more indifferent. However, she found an  
excuse for  
herself and answered, “Well, I don’t want to make trouble for him, so I ask him to treat  
me like that.”

Hearing this, Secretary Wang was striding in his office, both of them kept silent.

“Manager Wang, Mrs. Ye really likes this child, and I don’t want to disappoint her. Could  
you please ask  
others to do such trial things?” Although Xuan said in an euphemistic manner, she acted  
very arrogant.

Secretary Wang stopped and answered much more polite, “Of course, I won’t assign you  
such work in  
the future.”

“Thank you, Manager Wang.”

“Well, you can leave now.”

Chapter 322 Xuan Zhao’s Vanity (3)

Xuan walked out proudly, as soon as she sat down, the two colleagues all stretched their  
heads and  
asked excitedly, “Xuan, is that real?”

Xuan raised her head and answered, “Of course, I’m not wearing high heels these days.”  
Then a colleague said enviously, “God, you are so lucky, you can just enjoy your life and  
rest at home,  
why do you come to work?”

Xuan caressed her belly with a smile, “That’s also President Ye’s suggestion, but I think  
it’s boring to stay  
at home, I’d better work.”

**“No wonder I saw you get off from a luxury car today, I think that you probably have rich boyfriend, you**

**are going to be the president’s wife. Don’t forget us in the future.”**

**“Yes, at least we are working in the same department.”**

**Xuan was satisfied with their flattery, however, she still had to pretend to be modest and then she said,**

**“I don’t want others to know this, please keep it a secret.”**

**“Don’t worry, we won’t tell others.” Then they asked curiously, “Tell us about your story.”**

**Hearing this, Xuan’s face turned red and she replied in a shy manner, “Well, I met him on my way home,**

**and he was in bad mood and asked me to have a drink, then we were all drunk. I guess you know what happened next.”**

**“Well, we get it.” All those colleagues felt jealous, “Since you have a baby now, when do you get married?”**

**Hearing this, Xuan was depressed and said indifferently, “Ye family is a prestigious family, wedding is a**

**huge thing and Jingyan doesn’t want me to be tired. So we will get married when the baby is born.”**

**“That’s fine, good things always come in pairs.”**

**“Congratulations!”**

**Although Xuan asked them to keep it a secret, actually her intention was just the opposite. Fortunately,**

**they just did as she want and told this news to others quickly.**

**Gossip always spread fast in company, not to mention it was such a big news. So quickly, nearly all**

**people in the company knew this.**

**Some people didn’t believe it because they thought that the woman President Ye loved couldn’t be**

**Xuan, while others were very jealous, they complained that why such things couldn’t happen on them?**

**So this afternoon, the Secretariat was very busy, many people came to see Xuan.**

**Knowing their purpose,**

**Xuan deliberately put a bottle of folic acid on the table, and stretched out her legs so that everyone**

**could see her flat shoes.**

**Soon, she became the focus of the company. People all wanted to know more about her and someone**

**even said that she was grown up with President Ye. As for that female soldier, she was only President**

**Ye’s most admirable woman, actually he didn’t like her at all. The only person he loved was Xuan.**

Besides, Xuan had already lived in Ye family, she would soon be the female master in Ye family.

The gossip spread very quickly and most of people in Yuhuang Group were too excited to work the whole afternoon.

Xuan was satisfied with this, when she went into the elevator, everyone smiled to her. They even left a room for her so that she wouldn't be squeezed.

"How are you going to leave later? Do you need me to send you?" A man in the elevator said.

Everyone kept quiet, Xuan pretended to be unaware of that and then refused politely, "Thank you,

someone will drive me home." Then the man stopped talking, when arriving at the first floor, Xuan

directly walked out the elevator, after seeing that the car was already waiting there, she suddenly felt relieved.

She waved her hands to people while getting on the car, and then left. After that, people started to

discuss, "This is really Ye family's car, I've seen it before."

"God, so she is telling the truth."

"How could this happen? I like that female officer, she is much better than Xuan." A little girl said pitifully.

Hearing this, someone said seriously, "Even if the female officer is good, she is very busy. No one can

bear this. Of course President Ye will choose the one that is close to him."

"You are right, distance is very important. Living separately is not suitable for everyone."

After saying

this, they finally left.

Xuan was extremely happy today, if wasn't for the driver, she would probably laughed out. What a pleasant day it was!

When she was still in the joy, the phone suddenly rang. She thought it was from Venus, however when

seeing the caller, she suddenly became worried and directly hung up the phone. Then she sent a text

message to him, "What's wrong? It's inconvenient for me to answer the phone."

A minute later she received a message, "I want to invite you to dinner, are you free tonight?" Seeing this,

Xuan directly refused him and wrote, "I'm very busy, don't contact me any more."

Nobody would

interrupt her plan at such a critical moment.

A few minutes later, he replied a single word "Fine".  
Fortunately, her ex-boyfriend was a nice man, since they had broken up, he never came to her. However, she also treat him nice. When the baby was born, he would live a rich life with the best living environment. It was much better than living with a budget father.  
After returning to Ye family, Xuan found that all people had gone out except the servant. "Where are Uncle and Auntie?" Xuan asked the cook.

The woman was cooking and simply answered, "I don't know."  
They must go out to attend the party, Xuan guessed. When could she do that, she just needed to hold one more year and then Jingyan would marry her.  
While she was dreaming for the future, Jingyan was experiencing a great challenge. When Kerry and Venus arrived at the operation room, a middle-aged man in military uniform was already there. He must be a high-rank officer for his uniform had already expressed this. Besides, there were two officers standing next to him.  
Hearing the voice, the middle-aged man turned back. He looked very serious with a solemn face. When Venus got closer, he asked, "Are you Jingyan's parents?"  
Kerry was surprised by his words and stretched his hands, then he said, "I am Jingyan's father, Kerry, and this is his mother."  
"Well, I'm Yiyao's father, Jun Duan." Jun shook his hand.  
Kerry and Venus looked at each other, it turned out that he was Yiyao's father, but why did he come here?

"What happened to our son?" Kerry asked.  
Jun was indifferent and after a while, he answered, "It's a top secret, but since you are Jingyan's parents, I will tell you. Please come here."  
Hearing this, Kerry felt worried and he held Venus to the window.  
"This noon, an attack happened when Minister and his wife was about to leave Sky City. Yiyao and Jingyan were shot in order to protect them. Of course, Jingyan might be shot for saving Yiyao." What Jun had said was like a bomb which really shocked Kerry and Venus.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Comment

Name \*

**Email \***

**Website**

**Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.**

**© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved**

**Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy**

**Facebook**

**Back to top button**

**Tips**

**Home**

**Jobs**

**Sports Tips**

**My Mysterious...**

**The Rise Of..**

**Mary's Bad...**

**My Billionaire..**

**Search for**

**Sidebar**

**Follow**

**Monday, September 13 2021**

**Chapter 323: My Mysterious Husband**

**0 16 minutes read**

**Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger**

**Chapter 323 Disagreeable To The Eye (1)**

**Kerry didn't respond for a moment and stammered, "do you mean she was assassinated?"**

**"Yes, fortunately she wasn't hurt."**

**"My God, but when I watched the news, nothing happened."**

**Jun Duan, with a cold look, explained, "the news has been blocked. What you see has been edited.**

**Moreover, the killer used a high-quality silencing sniper gun. Other people do not know what happened**

**except the one who was shot."**

**"So it is. How is the operation going now?" Kerry finally remembered to ask about his son.**

**"Both of them are still in the rescue. You can rest assured that the doctor will try his best to rescue them."**

**Kerry, who hadn't been so flustered and nervous for a long time, "I know, I know. Thank you."**

**"You don't have to thank me. I should thank Jingyan Ye. Without his feat today, she will not be able to leave."**

For a long time, Venus did not speak because she was completely shocked. However rich her imagination, she did not expect Jingyan to do such a thing. Jun Duan finally told, "this matter is a state secret. I only told you that you have a special identity. Please don't tell anyone, even your relatives." Kerry, knowing the stakes, nodded cautiously, "don't worry, we won't tell anyone." "Thank you very much." Jun Duan looked at the pale face of Venus and said, "you two can go there to have a rest, the operation only lasted three hours, it is estimated that there will be a long time." "Ok." Kerry held his wife back to the rest area. Taking advantage of Jun Duan's inattention, he took out his mobile phone and entered the "soldier, Jun Duan". He froze at the result. Damn it, he's the commander of the C Army! The son actually fell in love with the general's daughter. The future in laws were too strong.

After a general search of his resume, Kerry's admiration for Jun Duan came into being. He looked at Jun Duan with more respect. After a long time, Venus finally came to her senses. The first thing she did was grab her husband's arm and whispered, "Pingan has done such a great thing?" "Yes, yes, keep your voice down," said Kerry, comforting his wife with tears and laughter. "However, you should be worried about Pingan's operation." "I'm worried about him, too, but I know members of the Ye family have nine lives, and he'll be OK," she said confidently. When Jun Duan heard this, he looked back at her in surprise. If she were an ordinary woman, she would be worried to wipe her tears. Jingyan's mother was strange to say such a word. Kerry had a deep understanding of Venus. How many injuries did he suffer? Gunshot wound, knife wound, drowning and amnesia, but he was fine in the end? Having seen these scenes, Venus naturally didn't take a shot seriously. Of course, she was worried about her son's injury in the operating room, but she didn't feel that the sky was going to fall.

Kerry smiled fondly and said, "you have such a good mental quality. When our son wakes up, would he be happy or sad if he knew you said that? "



“He’s been so successful these years that I suspect God forgot him. Now it seems that this is the beginning,” Venus clapped her husband’s hand and sighed. “We need to be prepared to meet the more cruel reality in the future.”

“I’m relieved to see you like that.”

Jun Duan was speechless. What kind of parents were they? Even though he was a soldier and used to death, he could not help worrying about his daughter. But they seemed very sure that their son would be

OK. Should he tell them that the doctor just came out and said that Jingyan’s situation was very dangerous, so he asked people to call for them?

After thinking about it, Jun Duan still gave up. They were still in the rescue. It’s inappropriate for him to say so.

It’s boring for them to wait in the operating room. Kerry wanted to help his son explore Jun Duan, so he came to him and chatted, “Mr. Duan, I think you know that the two children are in love. I don’t know what your opinion is?”

Chapter 323 Disagreeable To The Eye (2)

Jun Duan ‘s frosty face showed a trace of gentleness, “I always respect my daughter’s opinions, I will not object if she likes it.”

“Oh, what a coincidence. I have the same attitude as you,” said Kerry with a kind smile.

“In fact, our biggest wish as parents is to keep our kids happy and safe. What we can do is to guide them, and leave the rest to themselves.”

“Yeah, it is indeed like that.”

Kerry smiled and was very pleased, but he completely forgot that he did not have such an attitude

towards his own daughter when he said this. If Chuxue Ye heard about this, she would shoot herself.

They chatted about the changes of sky city in recent years, and the vibe was less embarrassing.

Time passed by, and soon night fell. Chuxue returned and saw no one at home. She drove out and called

her mother by the way.

“Hospital? I’ll be right there.”

She hung up quickly and Venus didn’t have time to respond. Half an hour later, Chuxue came over in a

rage, "Mom, Dad, what's wrong with my brother? Why are you in the hospital? "

"There was an accident in the afternoon, no big deal."

Chuxue glanced around and suddenly found an acquaintance, "eh? Why are you here? Are you hurt as well? "

Azure dragon was a bit embarrassed and nodded.

"Both of them are injured? Isn't that a big deal? " Chuxue was surprised. Seeing a middle-aged man who was wearing a military uniform and looked a little bit like Yiyao Duan, she immediately understood who he was. So he put away her rashness and politely asked, "is this uncle the father of little sister?"

The middle-aged man knew whom Chuxue was referring to and had a good impression on this lively and beautiful girl. "Yes, I'm Yiyao's father."

Chuxue bowed. "Hello, uncle. I'm Jingyan Ye's sister. My name is Chuxue Ye." "Hello."

At that moment, the door of the operating room suddenly opened, and several people rushed in.

"Commander , Yiyao's operation has been completed. It is very successful. We transferred her to the ICU on the sixth floor for further observation."

"Thank you. And what about the other one?"

"Another operation is still in progress, the patient is seriously injured. The bullet is very close to the heart, and there is too much blood loss. The doctors are trying their best."

Jun Duan said sincerely, "please."

The doctor nodded and shut the door of the operating room.

At this point, Venus was really worried and her hands began to shake.

Jun Duan was anxious to see her daughter, "he will be ok, the doctors need more time, spare me for a while I'm going to see Yiyao."

"Sure, hurry."

After several people left, Kerry realized that his wife's hands were very cold and asked, "scared? Don't worry. Like you said just now, Ye family are all lucky dogs, and Pingan will be OK as his name, Pingan(safe). "

Venus leaned on her husband and worried, "but what if..."

"Don't worry, mom. There's no what if." Chuxue comforted her, "brother will be OK, he loves our family and likes the little sister so much, he will be OK."

**“Hope so.”**

**In the ICU intensive care unit downstairs, Yiyao laid quietly in the bed, her face was covered with an oxygen mask, and her body was covered with gauze. The equipment next to her showed her heart pulse, blood pressure and other data.**

**“Is there any news from the state police department?” Jun Duan asked the guard next to him.**

**“Not yet.”**

**Jun Duan cursed in a low voice, “a bunch of useless shit!”**

**Azure Dragon nodded. All those men were caught, but they got nothing from them.**

**Moreover, the**

**security was so careless and it seems that a large number of state and local officials will lose their jobs.”**

**“Commander , you haven’t eaten since noon. What would you like to eat? I’m going to the canteen and get you some. “**

**“No, not in the mood.”**

**The guard sighed soundlessly. Everyone said that commander Duan was too harsh on his daughter. But**

**very few of them knew that he cares most about his daughter.**

**Yiyao’s chief surgeon changed his clothes and came over, “Commander , why don’t you go have some**

**rest. The patient will wake up most likely by tomorrow.”**

**“How is she now?” Jun Duan asked anxiously.**

**The doctor said, “the operation was very successful. When she was carried to the ambulance, the wound**

**was bandaged, there was not much blood loss, and the position of the bullet was not in the crucial point, so no life risk.”**

**Jun Duan was slightly surprised, “her wound had been bandaged?”**

**“Well, it was tied up with shirt pieces, and I heard from the nurse that she was carried out of the car,**

**Jingyan was in a coma but somehow still kept his hand on her wound...”**

**Hearing the doctor’s description, Jun Duan started to admire Jingyan a lot. It seemed that the boy was**

**sincere to his daughter. As long as he gets away from death and wakes up, he would support their**

**relationship.**

**Outside the operating room, several people are anxiously waiting for Kerry. At Ye family’s villa, Xuan**

**Zhao was also waiting.**

It's already ten o'clock in the evening. Kerry and Venus haven't come home yet. Zhao Xuan is considering getting them a call.

After much deliberation, she called Venus.

"Oh, Xuan Zhao, you can go to bed first. We have some trouble here and will not return tonight."

"Well, may I help you?"

"No, it's alright."

Without any extra word, the call was hung up. Zhao Xuan sat on the bed sulking, they won't tell her anything. It seems that she is still an outsider to the family.

Chuxue sighed full of meaning, "Mom, as the saying goes, it's easy to get someone home, but hard to

send them away. How are you going to send this lady away?"

Venus hesitated, "but Xuan Zhao is already pregnant, how could we ignore her."

Chuxue sprawled her hands and said, "I told you long ago. Since she wants to give birth, we should give

her a house and get two or three maids to take care of her. Why do we have to keep her in our house?

My brother doesn't like her at all. All she wants is to take the child as a bargaining chip for my brother to

marry her, simple as that, do you get it mom? "

"I know what she wants. I was thinking that your brother broke up with Yiyao, but Xuan Zhao likes your

brother. What if they end up forever? and they even have a child, love could be a cultivating process. I

didn't expect..."

No one expected that Pingan, this dude, tried to sacrifice his life for Yiyao. It was getting complicated.

Chuxue sighed, "my brother likes this little sister for so many years, breaking up is not as easy as it sounds."

"So what do we do?"

Chuxue got an idea, "let Xuan Zhao move out."

Venus refused such a proposal. "It makes Ye family look too merciless and it's inappropriate. After all,

she is pregnant with the bloodline of Ye family."

"Ah~" Chuxue screamed sadly, "Mom, you are too kind. If you can't do this, leave it to me, I'm a villain to her anyway. "

"Still inappropriate. The baby is not even three months old, it's easy to miscarry. We should wait a bit longer."

### Chapter 323 Disagreeable To The Eye (3)

Chuxue Ye looked at her mother up and down, saying: "Mom, why are you so defensive for Xuan Zhao?"

Is it because that you are anxious to have a grandson?"

"Every mother is not easy, when you get pregnant and have a child later, you will be able to understand what I feel now."

After hearing this, Chuxue did not know what to say to refute her mother. It seemed that it still was a

mystery that whether her pitiful brother could be with Yiyao Duan as he wished.

It was cool in the Autumn night, and the bright moon hung high in the sky. The outside of the operating

room was so quiet that Chuxue almost fell asleep as she waited for a long time.

"How come the operation is not over yet, did something bad happen?" Venus Mu became more and more worried.

Kerry Ye put his arm around her shoulder to comfort her, "If something bad happened, there would be

no need to rescue him for so long. Don't think too much."

As soon as he finished his words, the door of the operating room was pushed open again, and Kerry and

Venus hurried to come over, asking: "Doctor, how is my son?"

The doctor was full of fatigue and weariness, saying: "Are you Jingyan Ye's family?"

"Yes, we are."

The doctor's voice sounded quite tired, "The operation is done, which is almost a success. But it's up to

the patient that if he can get through the dangerous period."

"Where is he?"

"He's been sent to the ICU on the fifth floor. Another doctor will tell you the precautions later."

"Okay. Thank you, doctor."

Then they took the elevator to the fifth floor, as Venus was about to push the door to go in, they were

stopped by the nurse inside, "Sorry, the patient needs to be in the sterile environment and the family

members are not allowed to come in."

"Okay, okay....." Venus apologized repeatedly and she came back to the glass window of the monitoring

room. As soon as she saw her son, she started to cry.

Jingyan's body was filled with various tubes, and his face was as pale as a sheet of paper. He was lying

there lifelessly and only the red and yellow lights that kept flashing next to him showed that he was still

alive.

Since his childhood, Venus had never seen him like this. And she was heartbroken.

Kerry was still calm, "Do not cry, isn't the operation successful!"

"I'm just sad that he got into this for a woman."

Kerry then whispered by her ear because his daughter and Henry were there, "Your son does not get

into this for one woman, but for two."

Venus was stunned and she broke into laughter at once, thinking: Indeed, how can I forgot about this.

Jun Duan learned that Kerry and his family would not go back tonight, so he arranged two wards for

them at the hospital to make it convenient for them to take care of Kerry.

"The patient's current situation is still very dangerous, although the operation is done, it is difficult to tell

whether he can wake up." The main surgeon was professional and serious, and the ten-hour-long

operation had left his eyes covered with blood.

Kerry's eyelids twitched, saying: "Then what can we family members do?"

"You can't do anything in 24 hours. When his physiological feature is stable after 24 hours, you can help

him if he still doesn't wake up."

Kerry frowned his eyebrows, saying: "Thank you, doctor."

The people of the Ye family and the Duan family could not sleep all night long, who were all worried

about the two injured people. And the Commander even called to inquire the situation of them when

they had operation, and instructed those people to notify him when they woke up.

The sea breeze blew for the whole night in the Sky City. The next day, the black clouds gathered

overhead and it looked that a storm was coming.

At noon, Yiyao Duan woke up, and Jun finally was relieved.

"Yiyao, you're awake." Jun held his daughter's hand, who wore asepsis take.

Yiyao's face was covered by an oxygen mask, and she stammered a few words. But Jun didn't hear her

clearly, and he looked at his daughter's worried eyes, saying softly, "Jingyan's surgery is successful, don't worry."

She was delighted after hearing his words and fell asleep again after blinking her eyes for several times.

The doctor did a detailed examination after hearing that she woke up, then he said to Jun, "Commander,

the patient's condition is becoming better, and if there are no accidents, she will wake up in the

afternoon, but by then her wound may be a bit painful.”

“I see, thanks.”

Just as what the main surgeon had said, Yiyao woke up again at around four o'clock in the afternoon,

whose oxygen mask was replaced with an oxygen tube, and her face was still pale.

“You're awake.” The nurse who took care of her smiled and said.

Yiyao rolled her eyes and looked at the ward. There was only her and the nurse.

The nurse was a smart girl, she smiled as she used a cotton swab to moisten Yiyao's lips,

“You can't drink

water now. The Commander hasn't slept from yesterday to this afternoon, so the director of hospital

asked him to rest just now.”

Yiyao looked at the white ceiling, and the pain in her body made her recall what had happened

yesterday.

Such a fool. It was her duty even if she was really killed by the gun. Why should he display gallantry to

protect her? Fortunately, his surgery was successful, if he had died yesterday, she would have owed him

a lot for the rest of her life.

“Uh .....” Yiyao whimpered in pain, she was so painful, as if her flesh had been cut from her body.

The nurse put down the cotton swab and asked, “The wound hurts, doesn't it? The doctor said that it will

be painful after the anesthetic dissipates, and you have to endure it because you can not use medicine.”

Yiyao nodded gently and asked in a hoarse voice with difficulty, “The one.....who was sent here.....with

me.....”

The nurse understood and said, “Don't worry, his surgery was successful, but because his injury is more

serious than yours, he is not awake now.” As soon as she finished her words, she found that the

heartbeat and blood pressure recorded on the monitor drifted upward, which made the nurse be

frightened and she hurried to comfort Yiyao: “Don't worry, it is very normal that he is not awake now.

Maybe he will wake up this night. You must not be excited.”

Gradually, the numbers on the monitor returned to normal.

The nurse was relieved and said, “Colonel, if you want to see your boyfriend as soon as possible.....he is

your boyfriend, right? Then you should hurry up and get better.”

Yiyao became delighted, thinking: Boyfriend? Sounds good too.

It started to rain outside. This day, a series of changes had happened in the Sky City. First of all, the leader of the municipal Party Committee and the police commissioner were removed from office for misconduct. Second, the leaders involved in the security work were all demoted and punished, even the Director of the Public Security Department was also demoted by two levels, and the Secretary of a provincial Party Committee was demoted by one level. The reasons for the declaration for their demotion and dismissal included malfeasance, administrative violations, as well as corruption and bribery and so on. Those who were removed or demoted did not have any complaints because they knew that fortunately the first lady was not in trouble, otherwise the punishment would have been even severer and more people would have been involved. In the UCU ward on the fifth floor, Jingyan did not have any signs of waking up. Venus's eyes were red, who should have secretly cried last night. Chuxue felt quite sorry when she saw her mother's look, so she advised her to go home and rest. "Your brother is still not awake, how can I go back now?" Venus looked at her son through the glass and was even more worried than yesterday.

Chuxue knew that her mother was sometimes stubborn, so she stopped persuading her, "Then what do you need? I'll go home and get it for you." "Take two sets of clothes for change, and the skin care product for daily wash and skin care. Besides, take some of your brother's clothes, and your father's....." After hearing that, Chuxue knew that her mother was ready to live in the hospital for a long time. That was alright, it still took some time for her brother to recover even after he woke up, and mother would definitely take care of him by herself. It was just because the military hospital did not allow cooking, otherwise her mother would have definitely moved the kitchen utensils here and cooked for him. "I know, I'm going back then." Chuxue then said to Henry before she left, "Uncle Zhang, you buy some dinner for my mother later, please. She didn't eat much at noon, and my father may not come until after work because he has to deal with the business of the company."



Henry nodded, saying: "Okay, I know. Be careful on the road."

It was already dark when Chuxue drove home. She first went to her parents' room to pack the clothes,

then Xuan Zhao's voice came from outside, "Auntie, are you back?"

As soon as Chuxue heard her voice, she became annoyed. Then she threw the clothes on the bed and

walked out. When Xuan saw that it was Chuxue, she was stunned for a few seconds and said with a

smile, "Ruyi, you are back."

"Ruyi is the name which only can be called by my parents and brother, you'd better call me Chuxue, for

we are not that close." Chuxue said coldly.

Xuan became a little annoyed, but she still said with a smile, "Chuxue, why do you have to be so hostile

to me? Did I do something wrong?"

But Chuxue still said without showing any respect to her: "There's no reason. I just simply don't like you."

Xuan became embarrassed and aggrieved, showing a delicate look, "Then ..... what can I do so that you

won't hate me?"

"It is simple, move out of my house."

Xuan looked at her, being completely dumbfounded. Although she was quite angry in her heart, she still

had to pretend to smile, saying: "Chuxue, I'm still carrying your Ye family's child, how can you be so cruel

to me as the aunt of the baby?"

"Aunt?" Chuxue sneered, "No, no. I have told you that we have nothing to do with each other. And I'm

not interested in being the aunt of your child." Then Chuxue turned around and continued to pack the

clothes.

Xuan gritted her teeth and glared at her the view of her back, then she turned around and left as well.

After packing all the stuff, Chuxue asked the maid to carry them downstairs. Although she had noticed

that Xuan was sitting in the living room and watching her, she didn't say anything and left directly.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked \*

Next chapter

Comment

Name \*

Email \*

## **Website**

**Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.**

**© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved**

**Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy**

**Facebook**

**Back to top button**